

PAULK PROGENY

by

Denzel "Dee" Mathews

May 1990

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

TABLE OF CONTENT

CHAPTER I	INTRODUCTION
CHAPTER II	TABLE OF CONTENT
CHAPTER III	NAME ORIGIN
CHAPTER IV	RELATED FAMILIES
CHAPTER V	CONCORD
CHAPTER VI	THE PALK IMMIGRANT
CHAPTER VII	SAMUEL PALK IN CONCORD
CHAPTER VIII	BRABROOK FAMILY IN WATERTOWN
CHAPTER IX	SAMUEL PAULK, THE SECOND IN TOLLAND
CHAPTER X	CEPHAS & NOAH PAULK IN OHIO THROUGH THE PRESENT
CHAPTER XI	JONATHAN PAULK IN SOUTH CAROLINA
CHAPTER XII	INSERTS
CHAPTER XIII	NOTES

*Researching anyone in this
book please contact
Dicky McVey Paulk
12500 John William Rd.
Pascagoula Ms 39581
601-475-0508*

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

INTRODUCTION

The following compilation has been the result of numerous years of researching, corresponding, and collecting Paulk and interrelated family history. It began as the simple effort of a teenager to learn something about her orphaned mother. When that search came to a stand still, an adult quest was launched to the paternal side of the family to seek to link all related generations to the earliest known Paulk ancestor.

My sister, Peggy, knew of my family interest and came to share my desire. We agreed to combine our efforts. I continued the correspondence, visited nearby research facilities, and journeyed to visit various family units. While enrolled at BYU University in Provo, Peggy visited the noted LDS Genealogy Library in Salt Lake City where she learned something of an early Paulk and related families in Massachusetts. She relayed that information to me plus the name and address of the submitter. In turn, I contacted the party and received what was the beginning of our collection on the first Paulks in America.

As the family recalls, we lost Peggy before she completed college, however, shortly before her death she visited Aunt Lanora in Denver and while there learned of another Paulk family in Bartlesville, Oklahoma whom Aunt Lanora had met several years earlier. She believed there was a connection. Again, Peggy relayed the name to me. My contact with J.R. Paulk and his wife Libby began a life long correspondence of shared family history. Jim's desire to learn about the Paulks was akin to my own and lasted to his demise a few years ago. We learned that his grandfather and my great grandfather were half brothers.

Eventually, Everett, my brother visited me. I told him of mine and Peggy's efforts and shared with him the results. His kindred spirit became kindled. He, also, took up the search. From that time we began an ongoing team effort of exchange. News, clues, and clutter changed hands. Our boxes became chests, and our chests became cabinets. To date, my inventory is three file cabinets and still my boxes overflow under the beds and in the closets.

Learning of a southern Paulk family stemming from Jonathan Paulk, a brother to our earliest Samuel, Everett steered much of his efforts in that direction through correspondence and research. His efforts paid off with a "goldmine" of Paulks parading down through three centuries throughout the South.

**Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family**

Much of my efforts have been aimed at our direct line from Samuel Palk, the immigrant, forward, and collecting all of the various family units. Too, I have concentrated on the interrelated families of the early Massachusetts Paulks: Pascos, Temples, Braybrooks, Slafters, Morgans, and later Pearsons, and Kenneys. At one point Everett and I collaborated and hired a genealogist in England in an attempt to connect the family there. However, the professional found little more than we did in our American Libraries. Everett did obtain a Palk Coat-Of-Arms from him.

A little more than a year ago, Everett placed all of his files with me for safekeeping until he had more time to research, perhaps now that he has retired he will find more time to continue the search. In the meantime, I have drawn from his resources, from my many correspondents, from Peggy's early efforts, and from my own collection to put together this family document. It is hoped that it will have a relative meaning to everyone who shares the Paulk name.

Not all of the collected material is contained in this work. Neither time nor physical effort would allow it. It has been a race with the calendar from the time this compilation project was begun, about six weeks ago, in order to fill the request to have it ready for the June Paulk Reunion. This should explain some of the mistakes, and I trust those will be tolerated without impatience. (Time ran out before we were able to correct all computer mistakes.)

One last word. It should be made known to all who prize this collection that the final compilation would have never reached the printing stage had it not been for the computing facilities, the editing expertise, and advice of Michael Reynolds, my new son-in-law of only six months. Midene and Michael were married on January 1st of this year. (1990)

Michael also styled our title page. Midene's help has been immeasurable, as well. She has done much of the spell check, a fair share of the computer typing and offered worthy suggestions that were incorporated in the text. This has been a family project for the three of us. Their desire to help has brought my dream of a printed Family History to a reality.

Denzel "Dee" Paulk Mathews
June 4, 1990

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

NAME ORIGIN

Many name origins concerning the Palk/Paulk/Polk have surface through the ages. Only a few will be mentioned here.

From New England Families by Cutter Vol II p 645:

POLLACK ANCESTRY

The surname Pollack is also spelled Polk, Pollok, Paulk, and all branches using these VARIATIONS have been prominent in this country. The family was located in Renfreushire, Scotland before A.D. 1200.

In the famous "Ragman's Roll" (nickname for a famous Scotch's Roll.) We find the name of John Pollock of Forfer-shire and Pieres de Pollock of Lanardashire, this was 1291. A branch of the family settled with the Scotch in Ulster province, north of Ireland, and descendants are numerous there at present time.

From The Beginning of New England by Fiske

PAULKINS

From Armenia in the eighth century came the Manichain sect of Paulicans into Trace, and for twenty generations played a considerable part in the history of the Eastern empire.

In Bulgarian tongue they were known as the Bogomilians, or men constant in prayer. In Greek they were called Cathari, or "Puritans." They accepted the New Testament, but set little store by the old: they laughter at sub-transubstantiation, denied any mystical deficiency to baptism frowned upon image worship as no better than idolatry, despised the intercession of saints, and condemned the worship of the Virgin Mary ...

German ORIGINS

In a letter written from Germany to Everett Dec. 26, 1959 Herbert Paulke writes from Berlin:

"The name 'Paulke' is very seldom here in Germany. Families by this name are almost exclusively descending from a narrow linked district of the state "'Prcie'Beu" district mark Brandenburg which is situated on both sides of the river 'oder' between the revers Wesse, Weichsel and Neke.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

Consequently my family is descending from the district Schwiebus (Sp) Scuwark (Sp) Eastward of the River " Poler". In this territory you will often find the name Paulke, because it belongs to the old names of this district. In the 10th & 11th century, when the country eastward of the river "Elbe" was christened by the "Frauen", it was inhabited by Slavoian people ... by the tribe Wenden.

It is said, that surnames ending in ke are taken from the "Wenden" language, where as the surnames ending in ki or kie are derived from the polish language. This theory ... I cannot prove, I only know it from folktales of the old people. Furthermore, I can tell you, that I have never heard or seen of the name "Paulki", if all written previously above is true , my name is a wendish or brandenburgials(?) one "

After an analysis of the many offered origins of the Palk/Paulk name, the following text is the one I am most convenced is fact for our branch of the family:

Taken from a film at Independence Family Research Center
It was written by an English immigrant to Australia in 1859.
Robert Palk: (Gleaned only within the last few months)

THE PALKS

The Palks are of pure blood. Their Saxon name was from the Norman Conquest and became known by the name De La Palke. Since, De La Polke, the De Paulke _____ and for sometime as Paulk, but now for rather more than two centuries the name has been spelt Palk.

The Barony of East and West Teignmouth, Devon formerly belonged to this family, but was fortified by their adberience to Perkin Warbeck in 1497. The family has intermarried at various times with the Weddcombes. The first alliance, being the marriage of Howard De Palk with Margery only daughter and heiress of Walter De Weddcom of Weddcombe being of the Barons holding the chief jurisdiction of Han-nary Court. This power together with a charter of privilege was confirmed and granted to him by Henry the II in 1172.

His, (Walter De Weddcome) jurisdiction was his Manor of Weddecombe as also Dartmoor with its ancient boundries.

A descendant of Robert Palk, living in Africa at the time, submitted the information that he had taken from his great grandfather's bible. He included the descending line as his ancestor had recorded in his 'Breeches' bible. Copied here:

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

PALKES OF DEVON & FAMILY CONNECTION

Sir Lawrence Vaughn Palk	I	Welsh
Sir Bouchin Palk - Wrey	I	Sir W.W. Follett
Sir Walter Palk - Carelve	I	Follet
Sir John Kannaway or Kananay	I	Davis
Lord Bisclay or Bixby	I	Houstons, Sir Robert
Earl of Darnley	I	Robert Palk M.D.
Vanshart (Earl of Lisbourne	I	(landed at Sandrige,
Carrington	I	Victoria, Australia,
Willard	I	30 Dec., 1852
	I	

The line descends forward for 11 generations beginning in Ashburton, Devon, England:

PALK FAMILY TREE

Reginald Palk	1444-1493	(executed 1493) by the King had son
Reginald Palk	1446 died 1493	(son named Henry)
Henry Palk	1481 died 1555	(son named Thomas)
Thomas Palk	1530 died 1602	(son named Thomas)
Thomas Palk	1587 died 1662	(son named Reginald)
Reginald Palk	1612 died 1652	(son named Walter)
Walter Palk	1642 died 1642	(son named Robert MD Ellen Wray)
Robert Palk	1667 died 1739	(MD (1) Jane Avraham & had Walter & Robert)
Walter Palk	1709 died 1803	(MD (2) Ann Dunning (Md (1) Mary Widdecombe & had Robert & Mary (2) Elizabeth Do & had Walter, Jane & Frances (3) Grace Mugford & had Thomas, Jonathan & Grace (4) Elizabeth Carew & Reginald.
Robert Palk	1728 died 1787	Md Constance Van Sittart & had Robert.
Robert Palk	1780/2 died 1848	(2) Margaret Campbell: none (a medical doctor. Married Mary Carrington & had Rbt. and Walter & Wm Henry (died at 2 years) & Mary.
Robert Palk	1813 died 1890	(wife #2 Sophia Helmore had Robert & William)

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

above Robert Palk may have
. Also been a doctor. He's bur-
ied in "Hero's Acre".

had Robert Ambrook Wycombe
1879 who married Johanna
Kemoer & had Rbt Helmore,
Ruldof, Halloway, Anne,
Ella, & Joey.

William Carrington Palk date ?

also had William Carrington
who married:
Florence Beatrice Glen-
ister & had Rbt C. Palk
1914, and Grace Beatrice'
& Florence Ray.

Robert Carrington Palk 1914

Md Ruth Emma Laurence & had
Christopher, Rbt. C., Lau-
rence Carrington, Carolyn,
& Priscilla Palk

2nd son Laurence C. Palk ,
Gabrilla, & Andrea.

Christopher Rbt. C. Palk 1942

Md Helen Charlotte Warden &
had Stephanie Walter Rbt.C.
Palk

The above author states " Palke named mentioned in the
"Doomsday" book, arrived in England with William the
Conquer.

One record that I have seen lists a De La Polke as having
fought in the "Battle of Hastings". DM.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

RELATED FAMILIES

Pasco: Parents of Rachel Pasco Paulk married to Noah Paulk migrated to Ohio with a party of 40 people most of whom were his own family or closely related ones.

Rachel was the daughter of John Pasco Jr. (1772), was the son of John Pasco Of Enfield, Conn., (1689) son of Hugh Pasco (abt 1645) of Salem, Mass. This researcher has obtained a copy of the elder John Pasco's Will.

Terry: Rebecca Terry Grandmother of Rachel Pasco married John Pasco (1689) daughter of Samuel Terry (1661) of Springfield, Mass son of Samuel Terry (abt 1635), thought to be from Barnett, England. Married Ann Lobdell (1684)

Morgan: Hannah Morgan (1652) married Samuel Terry (1661) daughter of Miles Morgan (1616) from Wales. Hannah's ancestry includes an inner marriage with a Mathew family which goes back into the 10 century before last names were assigned. Such names as Sistyle & Cystlel, Ievan, etc. are included.

Gilbert- Prudence or Gilbert married Miles Morgan. a wield-little story is told about the couple in The Dictionary Of Maine and New Hampshire:

" It is not every American family whose pioneer ancestor is honored by a noble statue like that erected to Miles Morgan in Court Square in the beautiful city of Springfield, (Massachusetts). The word

Morgan

is Cymric derivative meaning born by the sea.

The little town of Caermathen in Wales is the place where the famous name originated. ... It may have been the place Shakespeare had in mind as the scene of those parts of Cymbline that are located in Wales; Belarius in the 3rd scene :
" Myself Belarius that am Morgan called."

In the Morgan Ancestry P. 55-57 the story is told of Mile's and Prudence Gilbert's romance.

" There is a pretty romance connected with Miles Morgan's marriage. Captain Morgan as he soon began to be called, came over in the ship with Prudence Gilbert. In fact, there is a tradition to the effect that it was on account of her that he embarked. It is said that he first saw the fair Prudence

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

while he was wandering about the wharfs at Bristol, and he decided at short notice to sail with the ship on which she was going; he did not have time to send word to his parents of his leaving. Her people Gilberts settled in Boston. As soon as CPT. Morgan received his land allotment in Springfield he started back for Boston on foot with, an Indian guide, to claim his bride. After the wedding, the party started back by foot. At some interval Miles bought a horse, but like the Indian, it, too, was loaded down with household supplies ..."

At the age of only 21, Miles Morgan set a Military record for himself while defending the villages against the raiding Indians.

Whites: Deliverance White (1721) MARRIED John Pasco Jr. (1722). She was the daughter of William White son of Joseph White son of Nicholas or Hugh White, Probably Hugh. There is a family tradition that one of Cephas's maternal grandparents came over on the Mayflower. It is not known if this could be the connection, if there is such; or if it actually was a White line. One branch of the family believes this is the connection: see J.R. Paulk's letter below.

Eddy: Patience, Mother of Deliverance White married Wm. White, daughter of John Eddy (1637) son of Samuel Eddy who married Elizabeth Savory.

Owen : Deliverance Owen (1654), mother of Patience Eddy. Deliverance was the daughter of William Owen who married Elizabeth Davis(1634): daughter of Margaret (1603) of England died 13 Sep 1669.

Concerning the tradition about the Mayflower ancestor, J.R. Paulk, "Jim", formerly of Bartlesville, now deceased, sent me a copy of a letter some years ago that was written in 1936 by his father's brother. It reads:

To J.R. Paulk
From Cephas Paulk (a gd son of our second gt gdfather
Decatur, Ark. Cephas on our side of family)
Sept. 7, 1936

Dear Nephew,

I have wrote down about all I can send in one envelope, but if you get a day off and come here and take me home with you, I might give you some more that would interest you.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

You waited too long to get the record, father said (Noah (1811, son of Cephas), they had an old bible that had 300 years of the family record, but it was burnt in Uncle John Pearson's house in the Civil War. Probably in Kansas where the family lived at the time. John Pearson married our Cephas's daughter, Jane).

So we lost the first record. We came from some of the first settlers of the United States, the Polks, so the names was changed to Paulk. But I don't know who changed it. The Polks was Welch. And the Whites was English, I suppose. The Whites came over in the Mayflower.

Our folks came from Springfield, Mass. I think Grandfather Paulk (Cephas, his namesake) was born in Springfield, Mass. So no more at present.

Cephas Paulk

The above explanations closed in parentheses are mine. DM.

The younger Cephas, was quoting his father Noah, the son of Cephas Paulk, our second great grandfather, who was the son of Noah, son of Samuel, son of Samuel, the immigrant. Thus, the father quoted would have been only three generations from the immigrant Samuel Palk.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

CONCORD MASSACHUSETTS

Concord is located in Middlesex county and was established by an order issued by the General Court of the MASSACHUSETTS Bay on September 3, 1635 at Musketequid. It read: "... and ther shall be a plantacon at Musketequid and that ther shall be 6 myles of land square to belong to it, ... the mane of the place is changed hereafter to be called concord."

Background research reveals that the settlement had been planned in England under Rev. Peter Bulkley, and Major Simon Willard. Each of them became leaders in the colony of Massachusetts Bay.

Early years for the inhabitants were difficult ones, but by 1685, the frontier town was well established. Restrictions were, however, placed on the town. For the benefit of other settlements, the settlers were not allowed at this time to remove from Concord.

Fortunately, the town of Concord was not attacked during the Indian Wars, yet some of its residents did take up arms to assist in the aid of expeditions to support nearby settlements.

From the information that is documented, we learn that Samuel Palk had arrived in New England at least by early 1689/90 for he and Sarah Brabrook were married in Concord in February of that year. (Remember that calendars used at that time ended the year in March. By our present calendar, the couple were married in February, 1690.)

Two sources verify the marriage date, the births of their nine children, and the deaths of Samuel and some of the children in Concord. They are: Concord Register, Book Two, and Births, Marriages, and Deaths of Concord. The following data can be gleaned from these sources.

Concord and nearby Worchester served as gathering places for military stores during the Revolution. At one instance a strong attachment from the Boston Garrison was sent out to capture and destroy the stores. But word of the expedition got out which allowed the militia and the minute-men time to remove the ammunition and the store elsewhere.

Fearing that the British intended to burn Concord homes, the inhabitants with arms convinced the militia that a decision should be made to advance against the British troops in that area. The result of the battle became known as the Fight At Concord Bridge, April 19, 1775. Concord held the field of average of 75 fighting men throughout the war.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

The British took a loss of three dead and nine wounded. For the Americans, it was two dead and two wounded. The Concordians and the Militia were the victors - driving the British back - and thus began the Revolutionary War. At least one of Samuel Palk's grandson's fought in the Revolutionary War. He was the son of John Paulk, Captain Ammi Paulk. Perhaps others did as well. There is record of Noah Paulk having served in the Navy - documented in a Naval Book. However, it is not certain whether it was Samuel Paulk, the second's son, or his son, Noah Paulk Jr. some of whose descendants later moved into the state of New York.

The town of Concord won recognition after the signing of the peace. In 1812 William Munroe began the manufacturing of lead pencils, and it was here that Ephriam W. Bull developed the Concord grapes. Education and the slavery issues were given much attention by the towns people.

Also, it was Concord who was first to give America Literary recognition. Emerson, Alcott, Hawthorne, and Thoreau among others established writers were Concordians. It was in the Sleepy Hollow where Thoreau practiced his experimental dissertations on civil obedience. It was here that the Hawthornes courted and wrote. Though much of it's recognition come to fruition after our Samuel's passing, (1711), Concord was an ideal setting for the family's New England beginning.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

THE PALK EMIGRANT

Samuel Palk of Concord, Massachusetts appears to be the progenitor of the Palk/Paulk Family in America. Researchers for his lineage have found nothing further on his background, indicating that perhaps he arrived in Concord only a short time prior to his marriage to Sarah Brabrook in 1690.

Additional information has surfaced on the Brabrook Family. Watertown records in Massachusetts reveal that the family had roots there for at least three generations. John, the grandfather of Sarah Brabrook is recorded as having owned more than one section of land. Another chapter of this history includes more information on Sarah's ancestry.

Much speculation has been offered as to the Palk/Paulk origin. Interested descending correspondents have offered varied family traditions suggesting an original homeland including: Wales, France, Germany, England and Ireland. Analyzing the collection of family legends of Paulks across the United States, only one similarity can be found in the varied stories. Oddly enough, each of them agree that it was a multiple immigration. That is, more than one member of the family came together. Some versions say three brothers, one says triplets, but most of the reports claim there were two brothers.

In our own family, (descendants of William Segal Paulk), we give credit to a version of Paulk origin to Uncle Bill (Willie Allen) Paulk. He stated at a reunion a few years ago (sponsored by Chester and Edna Paulk Burietti in Enid, Oklahoma) that the word passed down in the family is that two Paulk brothers came over on a cattleboat.

If true, the cattleboat passage would explain why no boat list has ever included the Palk/Paulk names. Other reasons exist, as well. It is known that not all boat lists survive the wrinkles of time. Another explanation is that the spelling of the name may have varied somewhat from Palk or Paulk. In that day surnames were spelled phonically and varied considerably among clerks and document recorders. Emigrants did not write their own data. In many cases they were illiterate and were not aware of the recorders misinterpretation of their names.

Too, a third reason exists for incorrect spellings. Some names were changed purposely for security reasons. Those emigrants having differences with the English

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

government found disguising their names to be advantageous for protective reasons.

Books exist for some name changes. However, in some cases name changes were ordered by the government to relieve the overburden of common name usages in England, and still other changes were awarded through appointments such as a baron, or higher position of nobility.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

SAMUEL PALK

Little do we know of the Concord Palk family other than their vital statistics. Recorded in Concord's Births, Marriages and Deaths are the following dates:

Samuel Palk married 13 Feb 1689/90 Sarah Brabrook.

Their children:

Joannah	born 17 Nov 1690	Died 12 Dec 1690
Abigail	born 12 Feb 1692/93	
Samuel	born 13 Feb 1693/94	
Thomas	born 15 May 1696	Died 4 Feb 1713/14
John	born 14 Sep 1698	
Sarah	Born 10 Jan 1700/01	Died 8 Jan 1704/05
Jonathan	Born 4 Sep 1703	
Rachel	Born Dec 1705	
Judith	Born 6 Apr 1708	

The death of their little three-weeks-old Joannah must have been a sad occasion for Samuel and Sarah, newlyweds of less than a year. Sarah, more than likely, chose the baby's name in honor of her maternal grandmother, Joannah Temple. Joannah was the wife of Richard Temple; her maiden name is unknown. Joannah and Richard's daughter Abigail Temple married Thomas Brabrook and became the parents of Sarah Brabrook who married Samuel Palk/Paulk.

The second death in the family was little four-year-old Sarah, her mother's namesake and possibly named for her mother's aunt, the nine-year-old apprentice referred to in the Brabrook chapter. Her death occurred in 1704/05; however, by this time there were other children in the family. Abigail was near thirteen, Samuel eleven, Thomas was nine, John seven and Johnathan about sixteen-months. Rachel was born in December of 1705, the year of little Sarah's death. Judith, the last child, was born about three years later, in 1708.

Samuel and Sarah's second child was named for Sarah's mother, Abigail Temple, who died in 1694. Once the reader studies the chapter on the Brabrook family he will become aware that all of Sarah's sons were named for her brothers except for perhaps Johnathan. If she had a brother by that name, record has not been found. Nor was Judith's name accounted for in Sarah's siblings although each of the other names chosen for her daughters represented one of her sisters.

This researcher would like to think that perhaps the names Johnathan and Judith came from Samuel Palk's side of the family - taking in consideration that namesakes were

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

quite prevalent during this early period, especially among the New Englanders. It is said that many of the English immigrants followed the old Dutch Naming Pattern which includes namesaking both sides of the family. Perhaps we will include the pattern elsewhere in this chapter for the reader to view.

Abraham Temple, the father of Richard is said to be the first of the name (Temple) on the American soil. Both father and son were from England. Abraham is said to have lived in Salem, Massachusetts after his migration. His wife's name was said to have been Abigail, maiden name unknown. The two probably were born in the early 1620's. One report says that Abraham may have died as early as 1639, but this researcher has not found a definite death date.

More information is to be found on Richard Temple, Abraham's son. Shattuck, in his History of Concord states that Richard was probably of Charlestown in Suffolk County, Both Waldo's History of Tolland and The Temple Family (1900) verify that Richard and Joannah lived in Charlestown, and was the likely birthplace of their children. The Temple couple died about a year apart. Joannah's death date was Feb. 24, 1668/89, and Richard's Mar.15, 1689/90. Both deaths occurred in Concord.

The Church Archive Record for the second Temple generation in America reads:

Richard and Joannah Temple married about 1645 in Charlestown, and had:

Abigail	Born 15 May 1647 in Charlestown Suffolk Co. Married Thomas Brabrook 3 Mar 1669. and #2 Married Samuel Trull 18 Apr 1693 (of Bicilera, Massachusetts.) Died 6 Sep 1694. (In Concord)
John	Born about 1649 (Marriage or Death not recorded.)
Abraham	Born 4 Jun 1652 in Charlestown, Suffolk Co. Married Deborah Hadlock 4 Dec 1673 and Died 4 Jan 1738/39.
Richard	Born 15 Oct 1654 in Charlestown, Suffolk Co. Married Sarah Parling 7 Jun 1688 and Died 16 Feb 1697/98.
Isaac	Born 19 Jun 1657 in Charlestown, Suffolk Co. Married Prudence Howell 3 Dec 1691. (Death not recorded.)
Christopher	About 1660 in Charlestown, Suffolk Co.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

Married Alice Hassell 3 Dec 1685 and
Died 28 Sep 1691.

Sarah Born 8 May 1662 in Charlestown, Suffolk Co.
Married Thomas Estabrook 11 May 1683.
(Death date not recorded.)

Note: Although the relationship is not known, the Concord Register shows a marriage for one Sarah Temple and one of Joseph Brabrook's sons; also, one of Joseph's daughters married an Estabrook. The father of the Estabrooks was a noted preacher in Concord. (More details on the Brabrooks in the Brabrook Chapter.)

Shortly before his death, Richard Temple drew up his will dated, 22 Dec 1688, In the document he deeded land and a dwelling to his daughter, Abigail Brabrook. Apparently, Abigail nursed her father after her mother's death, occurring a year earlier. His wording was: "For Dutifulness and carefulness of me and my business in the time of my late weakness in a special manner."

The land granted Abigail Temple Brabrook consisted of: fourscore acres south by North River, and west by South-Brook, north on the Highway, and east by (her) sister Sarah (Temple) Estabrook. From the phrase, "now dwelling on", it appears that Abigail and Thomas were already occupying the dwelling. Whether the family had moved in with Richard to care for him, or if this was a separate house he had furnished the couple earlier, and was now deeding it to her, is not clear. The references given are Wyman: Charlestown Estates Vol.2 page 937.

Another interesting note about Abigail Temple Brabrook is her second marriage. Having cared for her father until his death in early 1689 and next the loss of her husband Thomas in early March of 1692, Abigail resides alone for some months. Eventually, a suitor by the name of Samuel Trull began to call on her and in time proposes matrimony. A marriage contract is taken out by the two of them on 29 October 1692. However, the marriage did not take place for awhile. Abigail must have had second thoughts.

In order to satisfy her qualms and perhaps to test her suitor, Abigail specifies that before she's willing to enter into matrimony her partner must sign an agreement releasing any future claims on the property belonging to her children and herself. Obviously, Samuel was agreeable to the arrangement. The agreement was signed 18 April 1693, "with everything to be hers & her heirs". (Ref. East Cambridge Marriages, Book 37 page 166. Witnesses to first contract were Thomas and Ruth Brown.)

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

Abigail was wise in her action to protect herself and her heirs; she had two estates at stake. Her husband, Thomas Brabrook's estate was inventoried on 29 of March 1692 and names her and her children as heirs. This was in addition to the land and dwelling her father, Richard Temple had deeded to her at his death in 1688. (Ref: East Cambridge Probate Records.) Abigail Temple Brabrook Trull lived only about a year and five months after her second marriage. She died on September 6, 1694, at the age of 47 years. Although that age seems relatively young now, women often died young at that time.

These sisters, Abigail and Sarah Estabrook mentioned in their father, Richard Temple's will were the mother and aunt of our Sarah Brabrook on her maternal side of the family. How unfortunate that not as much family information exists today for Sarah Brabrook's husband, Samuel Palk/Paulk, our paternal ancestor.

There is much more data available on the Temple family and descendants in America, as well as much English background from Colonial Families of The United States. Time may not permit an additional Temple chapter in this book by the planned June Paulk Family gathering, but perhaps if the intended comprehensive book on the family becomes a reality the details will be included.

For now, a few brief facts will have to suffice. Abraham Temple, the brother of Richard, and uncle to Sarah has a military record for 1675 and 76. He served under a Cpt. Nathaniel Davenport. He served in King Phillips' War, as a member of Davenport's company. And serving from Concord, he took part in the "Great Swamp Fight" on the 19th of December 1675. He became a 'freeman' of Concord in 1690. He married Deborah Hadlocke, daughter of John Hadlocke. They became parents of ten children - most of the children's names, six sons and four daughters, were repeated from his brothers and sisters. This Abraham died 4 Jan 1738.

The Abraham above had a son named Richard who was a physician living in Concord, but removed in 1704 to Stow Massachusetts, and after a twenty year's residence moved on to Shrewsbury and eventually back to Concord. He married three times: (1) Mary Barker, 1699; (2) Rebecca Leighton, 1734; and to Sarah Hambleton of Charlestown in 1746. By his first wife Mary Barker, he had thirteen children, seven boys and six girls. Again, most of the Temple sons' names were repeated.

From the same source, Colonial Families of the United States, we learn that the immigrant Abraham Temple came to New England and settled at Salem in 1636. He married first Abigail _____, and second Margaret _____ in Newland. By Abigail he had:

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

Richard born 1623 (or earlier) died 15 Mar 1689
(was of Salem in 1644) settled in Charles-
town in 1646. and removed to Concord in
1654; Became a 'freeman' in 1672 and
married Joanna _____ in 1645 who died
14 Feb 1688.

Tobias born 1627 (of Salem, Massachusetts)
Robert born 1639 (also of Salem)

The name Temple, originally De Temple, has exi-
an ancient family in England. At least thirteen generations
before the period of Edward the IV in England are known and
named before Peter DeTemple obtained a grant of the Manor of
Marston, Boteler, County. Henry De Temple, Baron of Temple
and little Shepey, is the first known and from him can be
traced a long line of knights and nobles until the im-
migrant, Abraham, of Salem Massachusetts in 1636.

The above paragraphs on the Temple family are further
tracings on Samuel Palk's wife, Sarah's side of the family.
Samuel's ancestry is yet to be connected. Some family names
are similar in a Walter Palk Family in Ashburton, Devon,
England. He had sons named Johnathan, and Thomas, but we
have not been able to learn which if any of these came to
America. Of further interest on the Walter Palk family is
their baronage history. (The baronship was the lowest form of
nobility in England in the days of Knights and Lords.) For
further information on the suggested origin of the
Palk/Paulk name, see the beginning chapter of this book.

The Concord record reveals that the Palk/Paulk family
lived in Concord until sometime after the death of Samuel
Brabrook which occurred Jan 21, 1710/11. at about 45 years
of age. Whether his death was of natural causes or if per-
haps he was one of the Concordians who died while assist-
ing nearby towns in an Indian raid is unkown. (From History
we learn that Concord suffered little from Indian attack,
but her able men often came to the aid of other towns.)

At Samuel's death all of his children were considered
minors. Abigail and Samuel Jr. were ages 19 and 17. John-
athan was 8 years; and of the younger children, Rachel and
Joseph were 6 and 3 years.

Young Thomas's death occurred in Feb of 1714/15 at age
17. Again, we do know not how Thomas died, or if he, too,
could have been a victim while aiding a neighboring town in
an Indian raid. We do know that young men at this age and
even younger did participate in those skirmishes. The fam-
ily was yet in Concord at young Thomas' death.

At sometime between Thomas' death in 1714 and 1719,

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

Sarah and all of her children removed to Tolland, Connecticut. Perhaps it was the migratory fever, or perhaps it was the older son's opposition to the agricultural conditions in Concord that were responsible for the decision to move. Seemingly, there was a general migration from Concord to Connecticut over a period of years. The History of Middlesex County Vol 2 by Richardson & others states:

Early settlers soon found the meadows wet
and unfertile so that in 1644 quite a number
of disheartened followed Elder Jones (a
local preacher) to Connecticut.

For whatever reasons, Sarah Brabrook Palk and sons, some having reached adulthood, took their leave of Concord. and their dead and made the journey from upstate Massachusetts down into the county of Hartford into Tolland, Connecticut. Joannah, Sarah, Thomas, and Samuel, senior are all buried in Concord. (Concord at that period covered a much wider territory than the present city.)

Once in Connecticut, the family either reclaimed a spelling of the name used earlier, or they changed it at this time to include the U. From their beginning in Tolland, they used the Paulk name, rather than the Palk spelling used to record their vital statistics on the Concord register.

Returning to Samuel Paulk, the younger, and Sarah Slafter's children's families we have for Mary, the oldest child, (keeping in mind that the first was born and died on 6 Feb 1721) the following family:

Mary Paulk (born 8 Feb 1724) married Josiah Frost (born 24 July 1706 to Samuel Frost and Experience Miller of Willington, Tolland County, Conn.) on 18 November 1739, and became parents of the following children.

Samuel Frost born	15 Sep 1740 Willington and married Patience Hammond 23 Nov. 1775
Experience " born	06 Dec 1742 Willington and married Anthony Glaster 4 Jan 1769
Josiah Jr. " born	06 Jul 1745 Willington married (?)
Aaron Frost born	16 Sep 1747 Willington and married Parnell Wood 12 Apr 1773, died 3 Aug 1817
David Frost born	01 Feb 1750 Willington and married Ester Bixby date (?) died 22 Jan 1832

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

Mary Frost born 15 Apr 1753 Windsor, Hartford, Conn.
 married (?) Died (?)

Noah Frost born 08 Apr 1755 Windsor, Hartford, Conn.
 married Polly Chapin 6 Mar 1783

Ephraim " born 04 Oct 1757 Windsor, Hartford, Conn.
 Vashti Paulk 13 Aug 1796

Reuben Frost born 18 Sep 1760 Windsor, Hartford, Conn.
 Hannah Farnum 4 Dec 1785

Joel Frost born 16 May 1763 Windsor, Hartford, Conn.
 married (?) died (?)

Sarah Frost born 08 May 1765 Windsor, Hartford, Conn
 married Xerxes Paulk 29 Nov 1790

Of the above family, two of the Frost children married their first-cousins. Sarah and Ephraim's mother Mary Paulk Frost was a sister to Noah Paulk (our ancestor) who was her two children's father-in-law. (This was not an unusual relationship, at the time many families allowed cousin marriages. (Actually, other such marriages occurred in the Paulk family, as we will see later.)

Of Mary Frost Paulk and Noah Paulk's sisters, Ruth, Sarah, Abigail, we have no record of their families. Their brother John died in infancy 23 Apr 1742 (less than three-years-old. Samuel, the third, died 26 Dec 1821 at about 84 years, but again we have no record of his family. The younger John born after the first John's death and renamed for him married Marah Eddy who died 5 Aug 1821. John and Marah Eddy Paulk had bought land in Springfield by 1773

John Paulk and Marah Eddy had the following children:

Festus Paulk born 1 Sep 1771 married Polly Smith
(of Montague) int. 7 May 1798

Marah Paulk born 4 Feb 1776 married Philander
 (of Montague)

Sarah Paulk born 19 Feb 1778 married Horace
 Parsons

Elizabeth " born 04 Apr 1780 married Elijah
 Thatcher

John Jr. " born 09 Feb 1784 married Olive Briggs
 (of Deerfield) int. 27 Jan 1802

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

John Jr. married Olive Briggs and had the following:

Olive Paulk married Hiram Chapman
Napoleon B. married (?)
(perhaps others)

At this point we come to Noah Paulk, our ancestor who removed to Ohio. First, we will list his family. Noah had been born in Tolland, Connecticut, but had removed his family first, to East Windsor, Connecticut, and still later to Hampden County in Springfield, Massachusetts where a deed record exists for his property in that county, Book 11, page 78 for the year 1770.

Noah Paulk (born 31 Oct 1729 in Tolland to Samuel Paulk and Sarah Slafter) married Rachel Pasco (born 13 Feb 1745/45 to John Pasco Jr. and Deliverance White of Stafford, Tolland County, Connecticut) on 13 Dec 1764. They became the parents of nine children:

Xerxes Paulk	born 14 Jan 1766 Windsor, Hartford, Conn. married Sarah Frost 29 Nov 1790
Noah Jr. "	born 16 Jul 1767 East Windsor, " Conn. married Experience Slaughter Jan 1793. Died 18 Jul 1795
Cyrus Paulk	born 26 Dec 1769 East Windsor " Conn. married Eunice Parson's 30 Aug 1792 married Sarah Swett married Arvilla Swett (sister of #2) died 20 Sep 1845 (almost age 76)
Vashti Paulk	born 23 Sep 1771 Springfield, Hampden, Mass. married Ephriam Frost 13 Aug 1796 (2) married Abraham Richardson.
Rachel Paulk	born 10 Jan 1776 Springfield, Hampden, Mass. married Eleazer Washburn 17 Dec 1793
Isaiah Paulk	born about 178? died 23 Mar 1782. (maybe a twin) Springfield, Mass.
Joseph Paulk	born 7 Feb 1782 (probably died in (or Josiah) infancy) Twin (?)
Cephas Paulk	born 17 Mar 1784 Springfield, Mass. married Nancy McGuire married Jane McGuire 29 Dec 1814 (the wives were sisters)
Alpheus Paulk	born 22 Mar 1788 Springfield, Hampden,

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

Mass. married Malona Frost 8 Apr
1832

Noah Paulk, and his family including his sons-in-law were among the Ohio Company who bought land for settlement from the government about the turn of the eighteenth century.

The History of Athens County (Ohio), Chapter 18: Troy township, page 527 reads:

In 1798 a company of about forty persons, including men, women and children, started from near Springfield, Massachusetts, for the west. They landed at Belpre, and from thence came in 1799 to what is now Troy township and settled on the Hocking (River) about seven miles from its mouth. In this party were Eleazer Washburn, Noah, Cyrus, and Xerxes Paulk, Horace Parsons, and Ephriam Frost with their families. Xerxes and Horace Parsons were Baptist preachers; the latter was pastor of the first Baptist church for about thirty years.

There is some evidence that Cyrus also had preached near Springfield, Massachusetts. Horace Parson's was a brother to Eunice Parson's Paulk who was married to Cyrus (to be more specific they were half brother and sister - having the same father, Aaron Parsons, but different mothers). Horace Parsons had married Sarah Paulk, the daughter of John and Marah Eddy Paulk. (John and Noah Sr. were brothers. Sarah Parsons was a cousin to Xerxes. and Cyrus Paulk.)

There was some question by the author of the above source about the relationship of the Paulks. Some researchers have thought Noah, Xerxes, and Cyrus were all brothers. They are unaware that Noah Jr. born in 1767 had died in Springfield prior to the family's leaving. What the cause of death might have been is not known. This researcher suspects that he may have been a Revolutionary soldier. One Noah Paulk was listed as having served in the early American Navy as a sailor. Having mislaid the notes taken on that finding, I cannot give the exact source for confirmation.

Noah Paulk Jr. left a widow, Experience Slaughter Paulk, and one son, (third Noah Paulk) born 3 June 1795, only one month before his father's death. One descendant of the family states that Noah Paulk, the Third and his descendants settled in the state of New York. Noah's widow, Experience Slaughter, was the daughter of Anthony and Experience Slaughter.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

Xerxes Paulk is mentioned at least twice more in the History of Athens County, (originally Washington County when the family first settled in Ohio), He is listed as one the earliest settlers, and again referred to as the operator of a ferry: (page 529)

At that time (1806) there were only two roads in the township - one passed through the center, running from Belpre to Chillothe, the ferry of which was kept about two and a half miles above the present site of Coolsville by Xerxes Paulk; and another from Belpre down the Ohio to the mouth of Hockhocking, thence by the ridge (through Carthage township), to Athens...

Xerxes Paulk (born 14 Jan 1766) to Noah and Rachel Pasco Paulk married Sarah Frost, (born 8 May 1765), his aunt Mary Paulk's daughter on 29 Nov 1790. They had four children. Xerxes married a second time after the death of his first wife. He married Miranda Barrows.

Ebenezer Paulk	born 17 Jun 1792 Springfield, Mass. married or died (?)
Diademia "	born 05 Mar 1794 Springfield, Mass. married Thomas Everton 7 Dec 1823 died 5 Jun 1841
Xerxes Jr."	born 29 Oct 1795 Springfield, Mass. married Elizabeth Bates 14 Feb 1822
Sally Paulk	born 28 Mar 1797 Springfield, Mass. married Alvin Spencer on (?)

Cyrus Paulk first marriage was to Eunice Parsons, (daughter of Aaron Parsons and Eunice Warriner) on 30 Aug 1792. They had two children born in Massachusetts before migrating to Ohio:

t

Eunice Paulk	born 16 Mar 1793 Springfield, Mass. and married Marcus Frost 22 Sep 1814. Died 26 Aug 1853
Susan Paulk	born 17 Jun 1794 Springfield, Mass. and married Craig Dutton on (?) Died 24 Mar 1886. Craig Dutton died 3 Nov 1866.

(born in Ohio to the same couple the following:)

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

-15-

Bathshaba born 1796 Springfield, Mass married
Asher Waterman 22 Dec 1816 died 5 Apr
1872.

Nancy born 1798 (maybe in Ohio) 26 Mar 1872
in Washington County (later changed to
Athens Co.) Ohio. Married Kinsman Dutton
on 13 Mar 1822.

Cyrus Jr. born 1800 Washington Co. Ohio married
(1) Hannah Jones 30 Oct 1828.

Tryphena born 1802 Washington Co. Ohio married
Moses Davis 6 Nov 1827. Died?

Orlanda born 1804 Washington Co. Ohio married
(?) died (?)

Ferinando born 1806 Washington Co. Ohio married
Amelia Humphrey 14 Apr 1833

Rachel born 1808 Washington Co. Ohio married
David Davis. Died (?)

Philando born 1810 Athens Co. Ohio (died young)

Ethelinda born 1812 Athens Co. Ohio (died young)

The family of Cyrus Paulk Jr. follows:

Cyrus Paulk Jr. born about 1800 in Washington Co.
Married (1) Hannah Jones 30 Oct 1828
in Meigs Co. Ohio. Hannah born 1811 in
New York Died Aug 1849. Had:

Nancy born 1831 Sutton Meigs Co Ohio married Hysell
Bailey 3 Dec 1853 Died (?)

Edward born 1833 Sutton Meigs Co. Ohio

Alma born 1839 Salsbury, Meigs Co. Ohio married
Benson Russell 21 Dec 1858 died 27 Dec 1886

Catherine born 1845 Salisbury, Meigs Co. Ohio.

George 1848 Salisbury, Meigs Co. Ohio

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

- 16-

Cyrus Paulk Jr. 2nd family:

Cryus Jr. and Caspa Hysell married 28 Oct 1828 1850
and Had one child:

1. Arthur born 1855

Cyrus Paulk Sr. Second & Third Families"

Wife # 2 Sarah Swett born 1777 East Windsor, Conn.
had:

1. Levi Paulk born 1814 in Conn. married
Emeline Gardner 19 Dec 1835
 1. Thomas Nelson (about 13 in 1850
census) raised by Mother's sister
& grandfather Thomas Nelson after
mothers death, as was his brothers
& sisters.
(among others, had a sons named Kit
Carson Paulk & James A. A corres-
ponded in West Fork, Ark is de-
cended from James A.).
 2. Sarah (about 9 in 1850 census)
 3. Martin (about 7 in 1850 census)

Wife # 3 Arvilla Swett (Sarah's sister)

1. Isaac Paulk born 1816 Athens Co. Ohio
2. Sarah Paulk born 1818 Athen Co. Ohio
Married Lewis Mingus 27 Aug 1842
3. Diana born 1820 Athens Co. Ohio married
David Mingus 4 Apr 1843
4. Paul born 26 Sep 1822 Athens Co. Ohio
married Mary A. Condit 15 Mar 1852
died 3 Feb Athens Co. Ohio.

Most of the above information on Cyrus Paulk Sr. & Jr.
was furnished by Pam McGee of Laguana Hills, Ca who at the
time of her contact in early 1980's was seeking further
information for DAR enrollment.

For further information on the Ohio Paulk families, see
the chapter on CEPHAS PAULK IN OHIO.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

BRABROOK FAMILY

Unlike her immigrant husband, Samuel Palk, Sarah Brabrook was a third generation New Englander. Her father, Thomas Brabrook had been born in Watertown in Middlesex County, Massachusetts. Coming to Concord, Thomas Brabrook met and married Abigail Temple, the daughter of Richard Temple (son of Abraham Temple whose wife was named Abigail. Abigail's mother was named Johanna, last name unknown. Thomas and Abigail, Sarah Brabrook's parents, were married in Concord on March 3, 1669.

There is a question about Sarah Brabrook's siblings, if indeed she had any brothers or sisters. Some researchers have confused Joseph Brabrook's children with his brother Thomas' family. Listed in some family groups for Thomas and Abigail Brabrook are John, (a soldier killed at Lancaster), Joseph, Elizabeth, Margaret, and Abigail, yet these same names and birth dates are listed in the Concord register as having been born to Joseph Brabrook and his wife Sarah, formerly Sarah Graves.

Without the Concord record it would be difficult to distinguish between the children's parents. The brothers were only two years apart. One other source exists verifying some of the sons of Joseph Brabrook and several unnamed daughters. Hurd's History of Middlesex County published in the 1800's page 303 Vol.1:

Two brothers were here (Acton, near Concord) as early as 1669. Thomas married Abigail Temple in 1669 and died 1692. Joseph Brabrook from whom those bearing the name descended, married Sarah Graves in 1672.

Hurd lists the sons of Joseph Brabrook, yet he lists none for Thomas even though he continued to live there and was buried in the Concord area. It seems reasonable to believe that had there been sons born to Thomas, they would have been listed too. Both children of that parentage, a documented source has not been found by this research. If others have found such a source I would welcome the knowledge.

In the source named above, Hurd includes a sketch of Joseph Brabrook, the second - son of the elder Joseph. An artist's bust painting of him and his homestead is pictured. The home, says the author of the sketch, was constructed in 1751 and was still standing at the book's publishing date - more than one hundred years later.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

Named as children of Joseph, the son, are: Joseph Adam, Benjamin F., Sarah Appleton, George, and Alfred, (who was about the same age as the elm tree on the left of the drawing, so the author tells us). Hurd adds that notable men were included in the descendents of Joseph Brabrook. His lineage is given for several generations.

The parents of Thomas and Joseph Brabrook were John Brabrook and Elizabeth, whose last name was possibly Short. John was the Brabrook immigrant. Sources give his birth-place as Groton Parish in Suffolk England. Their son John's will later divulges that an English estate still existed for the family at the will's date, 1662.

John Brabrook's embarkment and arrival date in New England is not known. It is possible that John's mother came with him to America. The New England historian, "Coffin", believes that Ann Brabrook who died in Roxbury in 1648 was the mother of John. John and Elizabeth lived in Watertown, in Middlesex County, where they were granted property in 1640.

John and Elizabeth were married in about 1638, possible in New England. The Watertown Birth, Death, and Marriage Records give the following dates for the birth of their children:

Elizabeth 1640; John 1642; Thomas 1643; Joseph 1645; Sarah 1647; Rebecca 1649; and 'though no date is given, Rachel is listed as a child of this family in Noyes' Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire, (Massachusetts and New Hampshire boundaries overlapped at one time). Rachel is referred to as one of three minor sisters in 1668. Another brother, Samuel Brabrook, is accounted for too. Samuel is mentioned in his brother's will of 1662. The author Noyes further states that Samuel was living as late as 1667.

An additional source verifying Samuel Brabrook's existence is the Watertown Records of 1664 when the selectmen appoint two of its members to retrieve five pounds owed him. It is not clear in the record if the five pounds is being claimed for Samuel directly, or for members of the family - simply, "for the Brabrook's use".

The above Dictionary names the husbands and gives marriage dates for two of the Brabrook sisters. Rebecca married Adam Draper in Concord on September 15, 1666. Further, the source states, Rebecca did not turn twenty-one until three years later, in September 1669. Rachel, who apparently was the youngest, married John Fuller on March 19, 1677. A marriage is not listed for Sarah by Noyes. Some researchers list John Cummings as her spouse; however, at

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

this point there is a question. The Concord records gives a death for one Sarah Brabrook and identifies her by listing her as the sister of Joseph Brabrook. It does not seem likely that her maiden name would have been used for a death record. More is revealed about the young Sarah Brabrook which will be included in her sketch elsewhere in this Brabrook chapter.

A total of seven children are credited to John and Elizabeth Brabrook. The surname spellings will vary from one document to another for the family. Some of the variations are: Braybrook, Broadbrook, Brabrick, Brabricke. More often the name will appear as Brabrook/e or Braybrook.

From tracing John Brabrook, we learn that his name appeared in more than one town as having lived there. The Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire states that John was awarded a grant at Hampton in Norfolk county in 1640, but, says Noyes, he may have never accepted that particular grant (List 3292a). The historian Coffin and Savage report John in Hampton, yet the latter two add that he removed to Newbury "where lived his uncle Henry Short". It becomes obvious at this point that the historians are confusing John of Watertown with his son who later lived in Newbury in Essex County.

Other historians have confused the Brabrook father and son, as well. Like the above writers, most researchers think 1662 is the death date of the older John when actually it is the year that his young son, at twenty years, wrote his own will. (Reason for his early death is not known.) John, the father's property and real estate was inventoried as early as 1654 which this family member believes was the year the father died. Further references to the Watertown records later in this chapter will bare out that John expired much earlier than 1662 while this date serves as the death date of his son, young John.

Noyes is correct in that John never accepted a grant in Hampton. Numerous town records exists placing him in Watertown, Middlesex County. In the chapter on Founders of Great Little Watertown, Robinson, the author, records this information. He identifies one of John Brabrook:

John Braybrook - and Elizabeth had a home-near the present centre of Belmont as early as 1640. He is fequently mentioned in the early records. The town voted in 1651 "to John Brabrooke 30 pounds toward his los by fyer." Some of his sons moved to Concord.

In Watertown Records published by the Historical Soci-

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

ety of that town in 1894, a description of John Brabrook's "homestall" is given along with other early residents. Under John's name the document reads:

John Brabrook. A homestall of 6 arcres bounded on the east with Stone Street, the west with William Hammond, the north with John Bisco and the south, Timothy Hawkins.

In addition to his six acres of homestead, John Brabrook was granted thirty-five acres in the 4th division of the 24th lot, plus another thirty-five acres in the second division of lot 23. Also two other sections of land were issued him, including thirteen acres of upland pasture and five for "plowland". A total of ninety acres were issued to John Brabrook in Watertown.

Among the salvaged Watertown records in the above source, can be found a memorandum for the year 1648. The minutes read:

Memurandum: It is agreed between the comoners in Meedfield that John Lorrance, Timonthy Hawkins, John Brabrick and Thomas Boydon and Sergeant Bright; shall fence thear vpland medow in the aforesaid comoners.

The men named above held adjoining land with John Brabrook. Elsewhere in the records was given an explanation for such action. The procedure was to keep stock from running freely. One man was fined heavily when his stock damaged another's crop.

In the year 1651 tragedy struck the homestead of John Brabrook in Watertown. Apparently, a devastating fire swept the premises resulting in a total loss of the home. Fortunately, the town's policy offered assistances to its residents in such disasters. The thirty pounds awarded John Brabrook mentioned earlier in the record was in addition to two earlier bestowals - at the rate of forty and seventy pounds at previous meetings. It appears that John and family were at the mercy of the town.

The fire occurred in late 1651. The town's third payment was made to John in January, the tenth month of the year according to the calendar in use at the time. Like England, most New Englanders observed March 25th as the beginning of each new year. The old calendar was in effect until about 1752. However, some states and towns began to recognize January as the new year earlier than others. For clarification both the old and new year dates

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

were added to documents by some recorders; i.e. Jan.21, 1689/90. (from Jan-Mar) The old style was the Julian; whereas, the Gregorian came into effect in September of 1752.

Many New England Towns observed a like policy in providing for its needy. Tewksbury statement toward its indigent will serve as a sample. The Middlesex County History Vol.3 Chapter 28 page 302 reads:

"Ye poor ye have with ye always, and whoso ye may (can),do them good." The town supe vises the interests of widows and orphants when required, and often adjudicated cases of difficulty which now are carried to courts - perhaps not a more excellent way.

Caring for the needy children or orphants included oft times assigning them out into an apprenticeship, (training for a trade with room and board furnished). The agreement usually extended the remainder of the childhood years - ending when he or she reached legal adulthood. With such training, the young adult would be able to maintain him or herself at the end of that time. In some instances masters were not kind resulting in many runaways among the young men. However, many were truant for other reasons - dislike of the trainer, or the work, or perhaps missed their families.

Although compassionate toward its widows and orphants, Tewksbury was, however, unwilling to provide for the flow of vagrants or transients moving into its boundries for that purpose. The town officials sounded out a clear warning to all new residents who appeared likely of becoming paupers, before the newcomers were allowed to establish a claim for the support of their children. Yet the towns were willing and generous toward its longstanding residents. In the instances of death or disability occurring for those supported by the town, the property was usually transferred to the town by the court to reimburse the treasury for the debt owed.

At the time of the fire the Brabrook children were all minors. Elizabeth, the eldest, was only eleven-years-old. John, Thomas and Joseph were nine, eight and six years. Of the younger children, Sarah was four and Rachel was probably the baby. Of Samuel's age we are not sure.

Considering the amount of funds extended consistently to John Brabrook over a period of two years, one wonders if he had perhaps become disabled as a result of the fire. In addition to the first three appropriations of 30, 40, and 70 pounds, 26 more were issued to him on February

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

3, 1651. Also, in the same month of that year, the town minutes read:

27 pounds to be delivered to John Bisco (John Brabrook's neighbor) and that he and Ensign Bartlett should take care that best advantage be laid for John Brabrook and (two others named) for the relief of their necessities.

In the previous month of January a blanket and 13 & 1/4 yards of canvas were purchased for him - making a total of 22 yards issued to John Brabrook. The last date of the town minutes entered for John Brabrook's welfare was on December 22, 1652 when the town paid him six shillings:

... town owes James Cutter for John Brabrook 6s 2d, then the town is clear of him ...

John's home was rebuilt either by himself or his neighbors, for his possessions are mentioned more than once. He, as a person, however, is not mentioned again. In his New England Dictionary, The historian, Savage, states that John's possessions were inventoried in 1654. A second author, Charles Henry Pope, too, lists 1654 as the year of John Brabrook's death in his Pioneers of Massachusetts, published in 1835.

After the year 1654, Elizabeth Brabrook is referred to in the town records as "Widow Brabrook". The minutes bare out that she became a dependent on the town. January 21, 1655 states that a Mr. Winter is owed 12 shillings for Widow Brabrook and her child (perhaps for grain or other food and necessities).

For a few months Elizabeth continues to occupy the homestead with the help of the selectmen and assistance of her neighbors. On January 23, 1655 John Winckoll was paid for charges laid out for Widow Brabrook. A few days later an arrangement is made with John Caller (varied spelling) and the seven selectmen of Watertown to rent the use of Elizabeth Brabrook's house and land and the use of two of her cows.

The agreement further provides that Widow Brabrook will be able to occupy her "houseroom" including "firing" (fireplace and firewood, perhaps?) As part payment, John Caller will pay her seven pounds, and for the next twenty weeks, he will furnish her a pound of butter. Also, he will give her a fat hog at the end of the year, (two months away). Further, Elizabeth is to be supplied with corn and other grain as the land yields. Provided for the renter's benefit, is a clause that allows him to off-set his rent by mending the fences.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

The foregoing arrangement between Elizabeth Brabrook and John Caller must not have worked out to her satisfaction. Elizabeth may have complained to the town selectmen, who on March of the same year, appointed Simont Stone and Samuel Thatcher to "overlook the work and accomplishments of James Cuttler concerning Widow Brabrook and to make 'full-end' of those particulars in question."

Except for the January 1655 town record, there is no mention of Elizabeth's children. Elizabeth and child (singular) is used only once which suggests that only one child was living in the home with her mother. We can speculate that at least part of the children were "taken in" by their uncle Henry Short in Newbury of Essex County. Young John Brabrook is known to have been living in Newbury, possibly in his uncle's household, at age twenty when he drew up his last will and testament.

Apparently, the reference to Elizabeth's child in the January 1655 record was her daughter Sarah. Sarah is named in a record entry the following November. In her destitute circumstances, or perhaps at the prodding of the selectmen on whom she was dependent, Elizabeth becomes a party to an agreement to place her daughter Sarah in an apprenticeship. According to the contract, Sarah will be assigned to a rope-maker, one Simont Thompson, and wife in Ipswich of Essex County.

(62) att a meeting of the 7 men Noue. 16(56)

These are to shew, that Elizabeth Brai-brok widow of Watertowne in the County of Middlesex, hath putt her daughter (with the approbation of the select men) into the hands of Simont Thomson & wife of Ipswich in the ct of essex rope maker to be an apprentice, untill she come to the age of eightene years, in wch time the sd Sarah is to serve them in all lawful commands,

& the sd Simont is to teach her to reade the English Tongue, & to instruct her in the knowledge of God and his ways

& to puidе (provide) for sd Sarah, hole-some meate & drink with conuenient cloathing as the seasons doe require & he the sd Simont doth ingage himselfe & wife, to giue the sd Sarah at the end of her tearme, a good cow & an ewe sheep wth conuenient Cloating,

& if the sd Sarah dye wthin one yeare before her age pfixe (prefixed), yt then the sd cow and sheep, shall goe to some of the children

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

of the sd Elizabeth Brabrok.

This agreement was signed & confirmed by there markes of each ptie (party) & wittnessed as appeares in two seuerall wrightings by Joshua Edmonds & in pfence (presence) of the seauen men or the greatest pt (part) of them.

At the time the above agreement was written - placing Sarah under the tutelage of Simon Thompson - the child Sarah was only nine years old and she would spend the next nine years of her life with the ropemaker and his family. She was considered his apprentice. No doubt, she was to learn the trade, and it was to become her occupation unless, of course, she married soon after her apprenticeship expired.

The Sarah referred to here was the sister to Thomas Brabrook and an aunt of our Sarah Brabrook who married Samuel Palk. Quite possibly our maternal ancestor was named for her aunt.

We have no further record of Sarah Brabrook except the reports that say she married David Cummine (varied spelling Cummings). The historians, Savage, Coffin and Farmer do not name the sisters nor spouses. Libby, Noyes, and Davis give both spouse names and marriage dates for Rebecca and Rachel. Only Pope in Pioneers of Massachusetts in his 1900 publication refers to David Cummine when he along with Adam Draper and Thomas and Samuel Brabrook petitioned the court with Elizabeth in regard to John Brabrook's estate in 1668.

Farmer in his Genealogical Register of The First Settlers of New England lists one David Cumminins who died at Boston on Dec.12, 1690. Whether this was Sarah Brabrook's husband or not is unknown. (Some researchers believe it was the daughter, Elizabeth, born 1640, who married David Cummings.)

According to The Genealogical History Of Maine and New Hampshire, Rebecca married Adam Draper in Concord on September 15, 1666 (and turned 21 in September 1669 in Newbury). Rachel, whom we think was the youngest, married John Fuller on March 19, 1677. The authors indicate that this is a second wife for John Fuller - a (2) follows his name.

A bit more tracing is to be found on Rebecca's family. In The History of Concord, the author, Lamuel Shattucks writes:

Roger Draper was here as early as 1639; his daughter married John Luce 1660; his son Adam married Rebecca Brabrook 1666, and had: (4 sons) Samuel; Joseph; Elisha; and Adam. They removed to Marl-

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

brough about 1680.

A few days after the Apprentice Agreement between Elizabeth and the Watertown selectmen was signed, the town again provides for her:

Att a meeting of the selectmen att Thomas vnderwood's house the 27th (9) month:
Agreed with John Collier for the yeare ensewing yt the same condicions wch the last yeare was under taken by the sd John to the releefe of the widow Brabrock shall in all pticulars stand in force, onely he is to be abated 40s (shillings) in his some of 7 lbs (pounds) & the widow is to haue halfe the fruiitt in the orchard.

Elizabeth, now alone, continues her dependency upon the town. Ben Crisp is paid 5 shillings for his aid to widow Brabrook in January of 1658. If Elizabeth left Watertown as Libby, and Noyes, co-authors, in their Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire state, it would have been at this time. Unless something was missed in my research, Elizabeth Brabrook's name does not began reoccurring in the town records until 1663. Their statement reads:

Elizabeth was taken from Woburn to Watertown in 1663.

Like Watertown and Concord, Woburn is in Middlesex County, also. Elizabeth's reason for being in Woburn is not given. It is possible that other relatives lived there. Her oldest daughter, Elizabeth, would have been eighteen this year. However, we have no definite source for the oldest daughter's marriage to David Cummings. Libby and Noyes report that she was accounted for in young John's will. The author of this Brabrook Family History has requested a copy of John's will, but at this date the document has not arrived.

At sometime in 1663, possibly before her return, if indeed she did leave Watertown, Elizabeth Brabrook's house and barn are rented to John Hammon, a neighbor, for one year:

Goody Brabrick house & barn with vpland & meadow adjoynings is let to John Hammond for one year: for which he engage to pay 40 shillings; to be paid in corne att a price current.

The previous paragraph had stated:

Agreed that the cow of Goody Brabrick in Leift Beirs hand shall be sould to discharge part of what towne hath paid for her this present year.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

Toward the end of 1663, in January, (remembering that the new year came on March 25th), Elizabeth is again mentioned. One pound and 14 shillings is paid to Nathaniel Threadway for widow Brabrook's use, plus a list of goods for house repairs.

At a general town meeting 4 (10) a clause read:
The Town agreed with Samuel Thatcher (att Foure shillings p weeke) for the keeping of widdow Brabrick: one whole yeare: the yeare began the 25 of may last.

By May 3, 1664, Elizabeth's housing arrangement has become a permanent boarding situation. Either John Hammond's rental period has not expired or perhaps Elizabeth has become somewhat feeble and not able to stay alone (?) Deacon Thatcher, the record says, is to give account of 21 shillings he has given to widow Brabrook, and adds that Deacon Thatcher agrees to keep widow Brabrook until the next choice of selectmen - at the same price (agreed upon by) the present selectmen.

In December of 1665, the selectmen make an agreement with two adjoining landholding-neighbors concerning John Brabrook's land. The pasture lots belonging to the two men plus John's upland meadow will from this point be considered one "particular" field. And, the agreement provides that the expenses of maintaining the fences will be shared by the agreeing parties. As for the homestead, it is to be rented to Eliza Baron for a period of seven years at the rate of 36 shillings per year -with one stipulation:

The town reserves the liberty to take away the housing if they so cause.

According to Pope's Pioneer's in Massachusetts, it would have been a few months after this town action that Elizabeth, her children and sons-in-law petitioned the court about the estate (April 2, 1667). Whether they were successful in their petition is unknown. It does not appear that they were, for the town takes further action to dispose of Johns property to reimburse the town for the debt.

On October 22, 1668 an entry is made appointing Captain Hugh Mason and John Sherman to take legal steps to sell the homestead of John Brabrook.

Cpt. Hugh Mason and John Sherman shall take out execution against house and land that was John Brabrooks and procure the Marshall to extend it for paying the debt due to the town: according to judgement granted by the court.

A final entry on town records closes the chapter on John and Elizabeth Brabrook of Watertown. The entry veri-

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

fies the action of the chosen selectmen.

8 (10)1668 (January)
Cpt. Mason and John Sherman making return to town
that they have taken out execution against Bra-
brook land and housing att 45 lbs and have sold to
Eliza Baron, senior, all which is allowed and con-
firmed by the selectmen.

Note" Another reference has been uncovered since writing
the above tracings of Elizabeth Brabrook, widow. Henry Bond,
in his 1860 publication of Genealogies Of The Families Of
The Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts, page 705:

April 2,1663, the selectmen (of Watertown) or-
dered to take wid. Brabrook from Woburn, who is
there in distress.

The same reference gives to dates that John Brabrook
sold land to others. (Ibid, page 92)

March 26m 1645m (John Brabrook) sold to Thomas
Hastings 35 acres, great dividend, 23 lot,
lying between Mr. Brown and Abraham Brown's
lots.

(page 705) Oct.5, 1647, John Brabrook, of Wat.
by power of attorney from John Glover, sold to
Nicholas Birom, of Weymouth, land in Watertown.

(page 92) He (John Brabrook) died 1654, Select-
men of Wat. and administrators, authorized by
the court, Dec 16, 1662, to dispose of his wid-
ow and her estate.

From Bond's works, we also learn that Thomas Brabrook
(our Sarah's father) became an apprentice, too. Probably
soon after his father's death. He was eight years old in
1654. He was assigned to one Thomas Flemming. At one point
the court takes an action against Thomas Flemming concerning
Thomas, perhaps he was not providing sufficient clothing
for his ward? No type of occupation is mentioned.

(Ibid page 705) Dec 23, 1657: the court ordered
John Flemming to provide Thomas Brabrook , ap-
prentice, double apparel, at the judgement of
Hugh Mason and Deacon Thomas Hastings.

The latter selectman referred to above, Thomas Hastings
had been a neighbor and an adjoining landholder with John
Brabrook and family. Perhaps he had a personal interest in
looking out for young Thomas. At the time this action was
taken, Thomas was thirteen years old.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

April 2, 1667, in Thomas's 24th year, he and his Mother, Elizabeth, brother Samuel and brothers-in-law, Adam Draper, and David Cummine petitioned the court concerning John Brabrook's estate. It would be of interest to learn the outcome of that petition. (A request with fee forwarded has been sent to the southern district of Middlesex County for that information, plus the inventory of John Brabrook's estate, but has not been received as yet.)

What we know of our 9th great grandfather, Thomas Brabrook, can be summed up briefly with a few dates and events:

Thomas born May 4, 1643; apprenticed at probably eight years, 1654; mentioned in his brother, John's will in 1662, at age 19; petitioned the court with his immediate family with regard to his father's estate at age 24; and married Abigail Temple at age 27 in 1669. He became a parent in 1670 at 28 years, and died in 1692, at about 49 years old. His property was inventoried Mar 29, 1691/92

After Thomas' death, Abigail Temple Brabrook married Samuel Trull April 18, 1693. Her death occurred in 1694. For a few more details of her second marriage, see the first few paragraphs of Samuel Palk/Paulk chapter.

Two mentions are made of Samuel Brabrook, son of Elizabeth and John in the town records. He is believed to have lived passed the 1667 date, since he was one of the court petitioners over his father's land. From the following entries it is not clear if he is residing in Concord. The action referred to may not have been for his direct benefit, but possibly for his families(?)

6 March 1665: Corporoll Bond & Nath Treadway weare apoynted to receive of Thomas Underwood the 5 pounds due to Sam Brabrick & to dispose of it for say'd Brabricks use.

The 27 Jan. 1666 entry reads:

Corp. Bond & Nathaniel Treadway made return to the towne that they received of Thomas Undrewood for use of Sam Brabrook, a cow att 4 pounds price - whic cow that lett unto Henry Spring for 12 shillings for 1 year from the 7th of the 12th month 1665, to be paid in the best grain he hase and tho Underwood promised to pay Sam B. 20 shillings more in the licke (like) pay to be paid this winter now coming.

From one family group sheet that has surfaced recently, with references from History of Watertown page 92 and History of Hampton p.614, Samuel Brabrook was born in 1644 be-

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

tween Thomas and Joseph. A death date is given as, 5 May, 1719. If these dates are accurate, Samuel outlived most of his siblings. Rachel lived until 1715, Rebecca 1721, Sarah 1698 and Thomas in 1692.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

SAMUEL PAULK, THE SECOND

According to Waldo's History of Tolland, Samuel Paulk was one of the first fifty-one grantees in the deed of the first proprietors of the town of Tolland. At the time of Waldo's Publication, a descendent of the family was in possession of records showing that he was one of earliest inhabitants of the town.

The representatives of the family still in Tolland at that time were a Miss Eunice Paulk, a Mrs. Joseph A Dresser and child, Messrs. George M and Edwin L. Grant, with their children, and Messrs Calvin and Stephen Whiton, the second and their children.

Samuel Paulk and Sarah Slafter were married in Tolland on 5 May 1720, and like the first generation of Palk/Paulk family in New England became parents of nine children. Also, like the first Samuel and Sarah they lost their first child, a daughter. The child died the day of its birth, but since no name was given, it is assumed that it was a stillbirth.

We learn further from the same source that Samuel's name had appeared on other legal documents before his and Sarah Slafter's marriage. An allotment of land was made to him on May 18, 1719, and again a year after his marriage on January 12, 1721. Almost two years later, on the 24 day of December 1722 he conveyed a track of his land to his brother John Paulk. The land was "situated" near the Skungamug river.

Samuel Paulk and Sarah were married 5 May 1720 in Tolland and had the following children:

_____	born 06 Feb 1721/22 & died same day
Mary	born 08 Feb 1722/23 & died 18 Nov 1739 married Josiah Frost
Ruth	born 28 Feb 1727/28 & death date unknown
Noah	born 31 Oct 1729 & died 1764 married Rachel Pasco
Sarah	born 31 Jan 1731/32 & death date unknown
Abigail	born 15 Nov 1734 & death date unknown
Samuel	born 09 Apr 1737 & died 26 Dec 1821
John	born 17 Sep 1739 & died 23 Apr 1742

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

John born 30 Nov 1742 & died 11 Nov 1821
 married Marah Eddy

The last born child was given the name of the preceeding child since that child was deceased at the time of the next birth. Though this naming method did not occur in all families, it was not uncommon.

The data above is found in Slafter Memorial and Tolland Vital Statistics. Sarah Slafter was the daughter of John Slafter (sometimes spelled as Slaughter) and Abiah Barlett. At this point we will insert the background of Sarah Slafter's parents before going on with the descendants of Samuel, the second, and his wife Sarah.

The information offered here is from a correspondent, Harriet Friske, (Mrs. Carl), living in Scottsdale, Arizona. Harriet is a descendent of the Slafter family. Her connection is through our Sarah's brother, Samuel Slafter. She states that one of the sources used to compile her book, The Slafter Family 1680 - 1825, was the Slafter Memorial plus many family records. The information here was from a tear sheet. Her contact with me was to learn if her Samuel and my Sarah Slafter had the same mother. She did not have a name for the wife of John Slafter. From the information we each had obtained earlier, we determined that they were from the same parentage.

Children of John Slafter and Abiah Barlett:

Mary	born 1688 died 1793 married Isaac Wellman
Anthony	born 1690 died 1723 married Mary Eaton
Elizabeth	born 1693 died 1734 married Thomas Hutch- son
Samuel	born 1696 died 1770 married Dorothy Fenton (" 31 July)
Joseph	born 1698 died 1787 married Ester _____
Sarah	born 1700 died 1744 married Samuel Paulk (3 May ") (" 5 May 1720)
Moses	born 1702 died 1778 married Jemima Script- ure
Abigail	born 1704 died 1738 married Deacon, George Swain
Benjamin	born 1706 died 1760 married Bethia Eaton

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

John Slafter, the father of the nine children above (including our Sarah and Harriet Frische's ancestor, Samuel) has an interesting history. The background furnished here is continued from Harriet's Book.

Deacon, John Slafter, the first of this family from the reports of his grandchildren, came from Wales, probably 1680. The spelling of the name may have been Slaughter. He married, and his children were born in Lynn, Massachusetts. He is credited with ten (children) 'though only nine seem to have been listed.

By 1716 he had migrated to Connecticut. He bought one hundred acres of land on the Willimantic River in Mansfield. On this land he built a mansion on the left bank of the river. Later he was the joint purchaser of 28,000 acres north of town which he sold in 1721. A second joint purchase included the old Township of Windham. He served as a First Grand Juror in the town of Willington an important office in those days of early history. He was a tithing man and a guardian of the Lord's Daul. The family history reports he returned home one day to find two Indians terrorizing his family. He knocked one down and the other fled.

He was interested in the development of Norwich, Vermont where he was a first settler, however, he died probably about 1754 and was buried in Willington, Connecticut. No stone marks his grave.

Samuel Slafter, brother to our Sarah and ancestor of Harriet Frische was born in Lynn, Mass. Aug. 1696 and died in Mansfield, Connecticut on 31 July 1770 he married 24 Jan 1721/22 to Dorothy Fenton (daughter of Robert and Dorothy Farrar Fenton of Mansfield). (His wife Dorothy) was born in Woburn, 4 Sept. 1700, died 29 Sept. 1783. Samuel and his wife, Dorothy are buried in the ancient cemetery of North Mansfield. The stone is well preserves.

It seems that Dorothy Fenton's father Robert was from Wales, too. He was first recorded as a tax-payer in Woburn, Mass. 1688-89. He went to Windham, now Mansfield, in 1693-94 where he was appointed with Joshua Ripley, the first town clerk and magistrate of Windham, to lay out lots that belonged to Willimatic on the west side of the river.

Continuing with page 226 of the Slafter Family 1680 - 1825 by Harriet Friske:

Samuel, (Dorothy's husband, and our Sarah's brother) was chosen to be a "Fence Viewer" for the north part of town, an office held by the wealthiest planters. He built the first bridge over the Nachaug River. The family was wealthy; its members were congenial with their neighbors, esteemed for

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

their good judgement, patriotic spirit and courage; they were talented musically and skilled mechanically.

Children of Samuel and Dorothy Fenton Slafter:
(all born in Mansfield, Connecticut)

Son	born 1722 died 1722
Dorothy	born 1723 died in infancy
Abigail	born 1724/25 died 1811 married Joseph Johnson
Elizabeth	born 1727 died 1775
Dorothy	born 1729 died 1811 married Hezekiah Johnson of Norwich
Eunice	born 23 Jan 1731/32 died 20 Mar 1825 married Thomas Jewett of Norwich, Conn.
Samuel	born 1743 died 1825 married Anna Freeman
Lois	born 1736 died 1813 (unmarried)
John	born 1739 died 1819 married (1) Elizabeth Hovey (2) Mrs. Pricilla (Hovey) Whitaker.
Anna	born 1743 died 1816 (unmarried)
Eleaser	born 1744/45 died 1828 married (1) Mary Freeman (2) Eunice Fenton
Mary	born 1747 died 1818

References that Harriet Friske credits for her information are:

The Slafter Memorial 1869 by Rev. Edmund F. Slafter
Jewett Family in America by Frederic Clarke Jewett,
1908

Having inserted the background on Sarah Slafter's father, John, it would be appropriate to add something of her Mother, Abiah Bartlett, at this point.

A word of explanation. There are two lineages offered for Abiah Bartlett. I cannot say for certain which if either is our Abiah, but I tend to accept the second one given here. The first is from notes in my files and is not documented with a source; however, a date is stated on which she is supposed to have married John Slafter (?)

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

Abiah Bartlett's parents were Benjamin and Debra Barnard They were married 16 Feb 1664/65 in Hartford, Windsor Connecticut:

Abiah born 26 July 1673 in Hartford Co., Windsor Connecticut.

Benjamin born (not certain) also married a Debra _____

Debora born 3 Apr 1666 in Hartford Co., Windsor, Conn-
married Isiah _____ 19 Dec 1670

After a second glance at this chart it becomes obvious that this Abiah could not have married John Slaft that this A on the 16 of July. She was not yet born. So we have to look elsewhere for our Abiah Bartlett (Sarah Slafter's mother).

Second suggested line of Abiah Bartlett:

Thomas Married Hannah _____ and was residing in Watertown, Middlesex Co., Massachusetts in 1634, The following births are credited to their parentage in Watertown Records Births, Marriages and Deaths published 1894 by Barker Press.

Hannah born (?) was buried in 1639 on 26 (6) age two
Mehitabel born 15 (5) 1640 married Henry Spring 7 Jan 1657

Hannah born 06 (6) 1642 joined in marriage 19 (11) 1667 to _____

Bethshua born 17 (2) 1647

Abiah born 1651 28 May 1651

The husband of Mehitabel, Henry Spring is on the list of those in possession of the first granted houselots in Watertown along with one Benjamin Eddy.

The death dates for the parents of Abiah Bartlett are given in the same source.

Thomas Bartlett (Ensign of Watertown) deceased 26 Apr 1654 about 60 years.

Hannah Bartlett (widow) deceased 11 July 1676

Hannah Bartlett apparently became depended upon the town before her death. She is mentioned in Watertown records on 27 Dec 1671. She is referred to as "Goody Bartlett" (landholder)

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

Meeting at house of John Swain agreed with Goody Bartlett for Goodman Bright's dyet (debt) for 10 pounds for this yeare and the town to pay it.

While in his prime, Thomas Bartlett seem to be a well respected citizen and official of Watertown, Massachusetts. His name occurs numerous time in the records of town meetings. One instance will suffice for the present.

20 Dec 1651: Thomas Bartlett among those chose to order the prudentiall affairs of the town.

From the History of Essex County (Mass) published 1888 by D Hamilton Hurd, we are informed about the origin of the Bartlett name.

The name was originally Bartelot; and the first of the family in England, like the first man in creation of the world, was named Adam; and as the human race dates not back to Adam, it is not well to go deeper into the mists of antiquity, for this family, than to Adam Bartelot or Bartlet. He, with sixty thousand other followers of (William) the Conqueror, the Norman knights and their vassals, had the promise of the spoils of victory; and from 1066, when the battle of Hastings was fought, the barons of England love to date their honors and names.

In the pavement of the old stone church, on the ancestral estate of seven thousand acres, in Sussex County, in England, the Bartlets can trace their genealogy - the footprints of a noble family. It is one of the finest estates in Great Britain; has been in their hands more than eight hundred years, and can never sold or pass from them. Their coats-of-arms witnesses to the heroic deeds of men whose portraits hang in the halls of that ancient castle; whose Christian names are the inherited appellations in our own country and age, as William, Edmund, Richard, John and Thomas - the names they brought over the seas and have transmitted. (page 1805)

The emigration is described in the same source and page:

The first Bartlet immigrants in America were three - the sons of Edmund, whose landed estate was in Ernley which, by the law of primogeniture, passed to their brother Edmund, and left them Richard, John and Thomas - to inferiority or to make to themselves new homes

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

elsewhere. They came to America in 1634. Thomas settled in Watertown and left no sons.

John and Richard came to Newbury (Essex County) in 1635, with the first settlers; and two years later they left the bank of the Parker and settles at "Bartlet Cove" (named for themselves), in a beautiful bend of the Merrimac, nearly opposite the Powow, as it empties into the Merrimac. There they built themselves houses and there their descendents have lived to this day.

John had but one son, and Richard had three, with several daughters. Richard Bartlet, the shoemaker, was a man of stirring character and marked piety; and his son, Richard Jr., was one of the leading men of the town (Newbury); for several years Representative in the General Court. A third Richard, son of Richard Jr, born in 1649, married Hannah Emery; and as the Emerys have always been thrifty, she may have added to his real estate. Certainly she added to his personal estate, for she bore him ten children, - eight sons and two daughters, the latter beginning and ending the brood. Her last son was Thomas, and a grandson of that Thomas was the Hon. William Barlett, whose portrait we here give. He was born in 1748, and died in his ninety-fourth year but, his "eye was not dim, nor his natural force Abated".

The above article goes on with the lineage of Richard Bartlet of Newbury who settled there with his brother John, but it is their immigrant brother, Thomas, who settled in Watertown, Massachusetts, that we as descendants of Sarah Slafter are concerned with; for, Thomas, the immigrant, would have been her maternal grandfather and the father of her mother, Abiah. The statement above made by the author Hurd in his History of Essex County that the immigrant Thomas "left no sons" - is consistent with the record of children born to Ensign Thomas Bartlet of Watertown records. (His and Hannah's children are listed preceeding this article as: Hannah, Mehetable, Hannah, Bethshua and Abiah, born 1651.)

Returning the family of Samuel Paulk and Sarah Slafter in Tolland. Apparently the family left its influence to the present time. Among my brother, Everett Paulk's files is a response from one of his queries. Jessie B. Flynn, Librarian at Tolland Public Library wrote in 1959:

Your name (Paulk) is a very familiar one to the residents of Tolland. The hill down which we all come when we enter town is called "Paulk Hill". It is the coldest spot in the winter and the last place for the snow to melt in the Spring. (She enclosed a picture of the sign marking the Paulk Hill at Everett's later

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

request.)

At the close of Jessie Flynn's letter she added: There is an old house still standing on Paulk Hill, which I am informed, was at one time known as the "Paulk House". It has fallen into a state of disrepair, but has recently been bought and is being repaired.

The first Sarah Paulk, maiden name Brabrook and widow of the first Samuel, died in 1744. The matriarch of the Paulk family had reached her seventy-fourth year. But fortunately she had been more thrifty and improvising than some of our other ancestral widows. Sarah Brabrook left a will in Tolland, Connecticut in which she imparted of her monetary property to her children.

Sarah prepared her will long before her death; it was dated 1728. She was only forty-eight in that year and may have had an illness which prompted her to draw up her will at that time. Again, preparing an early will may have been more of Sarah's prudent planning.

MISTAKE
ON SARAH'S
AGE.

The will was before the Probate Court in Hartford County. It was witnessed by (and probably drawn up with the help of) Francis, Sarah, and Zebulon West. The Clerk was one Joseph Tobott. It reads:

In the name of God, Amen. The eighth day of February, 1728 of Sarah Poalk of Tolland being aged and weak of body but of perfect mind and memory thanks be given unto God, therefore calling unto mind the mortality of my body, knowing that it is appointed for all men and women once to dye, do make and ordain this my last will and testament, that is to say First and principally, I give to recommend my soul into the hands of God who gave it and my body I recommend to the earth to be buried in devout christian burial at the direction of my excutors nothing doubting, but att the general resurrection I shall receive the same again by the mighty power of God, and as touching such worthy Estate as it hath pleased God to bless me with all in this life I give demise and dispose of the same in the following manner and form - my just debts and funeral charges being forepaid.

- Item I give to my son, Samuel Poalk five shillings with what he hath received makes him a double portion.
- Item I give to my daughter Abigail Poalk five shillings with what she hath before received which makes the ful of her portion.
- Item I give to my son Jonathan Poalk five shillings with what he hath had which makes the ful of his portion.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

- Item I give to my daughter Rachel Eaton five shillings
 with what she hath received which makes the ful of
 her portion.
- Item I give to my daughter Judith five shillings.
- Item I give to my daughter Sarah five shillings all the
 above or mentioned (legacies) to be paid by my ex-
 ecutor hereafter named.
- Item I give to my son John Poalk all of my moveable
 estate. Also, I likewise constitute make and or-
 dain my son John Poalk to dain my son Joh
 this my last will and testament.

And I do hereby utterly disalow, revoke and dis-
anul all and every other former testament wills or
legacies ratifying and conforming this and no
other to be my last will and testament in and wit-
ness where of I have here unto set my hand and
seal this day and year above written.

Signed Sealed Published by
the said Sarah Poalk as her
last will and testament in the
of us the subscribers

Francis West
Sarah West
Zebulon West

Mark X
Sarah Poalk

Before the court of Probate in Hartford on the 5th
day of February A.D. 1744/45. Informally appeared Zebulon
West, Esquire and Sarah West both of Tolland in Hartford Co.
and made oath that they are well knowing to their hands as
witness to the foregoing will: and that they always used to
make it their constant practice to see that all instruments
were counted in form which they witnessed to: and also the
said Zebulon West made oath that when he wrote P. Will the
testator Viz. Sarah Poalk was of sound mind and memory.

Oath made by Zeb West and Sarah West to the above as in
above written West.

Joseph Tobott, Clerk

A question arising concerning the daughter Sarah in
this will. We have a death date given for her in Concord
on January 8, 1704/05. It is very possible that Sarah Bra-
brook Poalk is referring to her daughter-in-law, Sarah Slaf-
ter Paulk in her will? It is not uncommon to find refer-
ences to in-laws as sons as daughter on legal documents of

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

that early period. (In the Watertown Records a reference was made to Elizabeth Brabrook and her children's petition to the court concerning her husband's estate. Among her children listed were Adam Draper, and David Cummine/s who were actually her sons-in-law.

Although her will was drawn up sixteen years earlier, it appears her monetary property was yet in tack. The distributions seem to have been made according to Sarah Paulk/Poalk's request. (The use of Poalk's spelling in the will is another distortion of the name.)

At their mother's passing, the Paulk Family had now been Tolland for at least a fourth of a century. From Samuel's earliest land grant in 1619 to the year of Sarah's death, 1644, would have been twenty-five years.

Briefly we will name some of the descendants from the children of Samuel Palk/Paulk and Sarah Brabrook. Last, will be the descendants of Samuel, the second - our line. Naturally, we will want to devote more space to our direct line. But, I must confess that Jonathan has a most fascination history, and this researcher feels a very close kinship with his descendants and the interesting trail they left. As much of his history as space and the June date will allow will be included in this booklet. (If not in this chapter in another dedicated to Johnathan's posterity.)

Those children of Samuel, the second and Sarah Slafter having been named already, we will include the others that we know. Nothing is known of Abigail and George Hall's children; personally, I have not launched a search for their family as of yet. Joannah's, of course, was an infant death, and there is a question about Sarah, but we do have an infant death date for 1704/5, and find no record of a spouse or a marriage.

We have a marriage year for the sister, Rachel Paulk who married William Eaton, 1726, and a list of their children have been found. Also, there are a few interesting facts about Rachel's husband, William Eaton. Like Rachel's brother, Samuel Paulk, her husband, too, was one of the first fifty-one grantees in the deed for the town of Tolland, Connecticut and his military record is noted.

The History of Tolland page 443 reads:

Samuel Eaton, Sen., died in 1737. His son, Aaron, might have been the one in the Cuba expedition, but being a relative of the William Easton who was in that expedition, and as there is no family tradition that William had any relatives in the same service, it is supposed the other Aaron Eaton was the one who went to Cuba.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

This author mentions further that a Crandal family were descendants of William Eaton - indicating that a daughter or granddaughter had married into the Crandal family. He states, too, that William Eaton was the first of the name (Eaton) in Tolland.

Shattuck's History of Tolland page 73 included William among a list of wounded soldiers":

The following" sick and wounded soldiers" says the Journal of the General Court, received aid from the Government: Danforth Howard, John Barker, James Dudley, Zachariah Davis, Reuben Hosmer, Frances Wheeler, Johns Barnes, John Darby, John Cragin, and Will-Eaton.

These names were wedged in between other war events of 1758 and 1761, whether their wounds occurred during that period is not clear, but possibly that is meant. Elsewhere, in the same source William Eaton is among those making a will - just before the expedition, it is assumed. It seemed clear to these volunteers that they might not survive the fight or the journey. William left a cow to his parents.

From A Digest of Early Probate Records 1729-1750 Vol 3 by C.W. Manwaring page 131 there is the following entry which sheds more light on William Eaton death occurrence. It is a record of his inventory:

Eaton, William, Tolland. Invt. L491-05-06. Taken 15 February 1737-38, by John Lathrop and Zebulon West. (page 111 of court books)

Court Records, Page 28, 13 April 1738: Adms; to Rachel Eaton, widow. Recog., L300 with John Polk of Tolland.

Page 103 (Vol.XVII) 6 Apr. 1756: An account of Adms. was now exhibited in Court by Nathan and Rachel Wheeler, Adms., which account is accepted by the court.

The children of Rachel Paulk and her husband, William Eaton according to Waldo's history of Tolland are:

William Eaton born in July of 1700 to William, senior and wife, Mary Burnett, married Rachel Paulk, born 6 Dec 1705 to Samuel Palk and Sarah Brabrook, in 1726 and became parents of the following children -all born in Tolland, Connecticut.

Ebenezer born 06 Jan 1727 Tolland Died 01 Aug 7128

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

Juda(y?)	born 10 Mar 1728/9	Tolland Died (unknown) (female)
Rachel	born 15 Nov 1730	Tolland Died (unknown)
William	born 17 Oct 1332	Tolland Died 1762 married Lydia Cook 13 Nov 1754
Jemima	born 26 Jan 1735	Tolland Died (unknown) married Moses West 18 Aug 1751
Peter	born 19 Aug 1737	Tolland Died 25 Nov 1752 (age 15 at death)

Judith Paulk, daughter of Samuel Palk and Sarah Brabrook born 6 April 1704 in Concord, Massachusetts & died 4 Aug 1767 in Mansfield, Connecticut married Seth Dunham of Barnstable, Massachusetts on the 5 Sep 1772. Seth was born about 1708 to Ebenezer Dunham and Anne Ford. The couple had the following children:

Abigail	born 06 Jan 1735 Mansfield Conn	died (unknown)
John	born 08 Aug 1737 Mansfield Conn	died (unknown) married Abiel Metcalf 18 Jan 1772
Eli	born 04 Aug 1739 Mansfield Conn	died (unknown)
Seth	born 07 Jul 1741 Mansfield Conn	died (unknown) married Eunice Hovey 31 May 1764
Joseph	born 21 Mar 1745 Mansfield Conn	died (unknown) married Abigail Jennings date (?)
Dan	born 04 Apr 1748 Mansfield Conn	died (unknown) married Submit Allen 04 Oct 1772
Judah	born 06 Jul 1751 Mansfield Conn	died 2 Jun 1772

Of the children listed above, two of their families are known. Space and time will not allow all of their data here, but a brief summary will be given.

Seth above, son of Judith Paulk Dunham, married Elizabeth Hovey and had twelve children - all born in Mansfield, Connecticut. Their names in order of birth were: Jacob, Ruth, Eunice, Enos, Sarah, Seth Jr., Thankful, Marcia, Cephas, Ebenezer, Elizah, Mary. The children were born over a twenty-four year period; from 1765 through 1789. At least

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

five of the children married. Thankful married Zacheus Waldo, whether it was in the author's family if not known, but it is likely.

Joseph above, son of Judith Paulk Dunham, married Apiagail Jennings (born about 1748) in Mansfield, Connecticut and had the following children: Abigail, Calvin, Josephus, and Delight. Oldest born 1770 and last, 1775. Calvin is the only marriage we know about. He married Hannah Harlow in 1803.

Having listed all of the children's first Samuel Palk and wife Sarah Brabrook except John's and Johnathan we will list John's first. He has a lengthy list of descendants, also in Waldo's History of Tolland, Connecticut. Having listed a

John Married Keziah Benton 22 December 1736. Their children were:

Dinah	born	10 Apr 1738	died	06 Mar 1747
John	born	07 Feb 1740		
Lydia	born	22 May 1742		
Keziah	born	10 Oct 1744		
Puhamah	born	Jan 1746	died	10 Feb 1750
David	born	24 Mar 1749	REV. WAR VET. IN CONN DIED AGE 75.	
Ephriam	born	01 Dec 1751		
Ammi	born	27 Apr 1756	(A captain in the Rev. War) DIED 87	
Jemima	born	28 Jun 1759		

David, the ^{6th} ~~fourth~~ child of John Paulk and Keziah Benton, married Margaret, the daughter of Ichabod Stimson, Feb 29, 1776. His children were: Lois, born in Tolland, 24 Jan, 1777, and others born in Vermont, where he (David) removed. David died in Tolland 10 Feb 1824. (Not mentioned in the Early History of Tolland is David Paulk's second marriage. About 1790, David married Sarah _____, born 1753 & died 13 Nov 1820 at age sixty-five in Tolland. They had one son named Chauncy Paulk, born 1792 and died 24 Nov 1827 at age THIRTY-five.) David died 10 Feb 1824 near age seventy-five.

Ephriam, son of John and Keziah Paulk, married Eunice Harvey, 25 Jun 1778. Their children:

Grace	born	31 Oct 1780
Ephriam	born	12 Apr 1784
Eliakim	born	27 Jul 1787
Eunice	born	23 Feb 1790
Elisha	born	20 Jan 1793

Eliakim, son of Ephriam Paulk and Sally Caw, 12 Dec 1816 and had the following children:

Laura	born	09 Jan 1818
-------	------	-------------

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

George M.	born	08 Feb 1820	
Julius	born	28 Jun 1822	died 22 Aug 1825
James	born	19 Mar 1825	
Sarah	born	19 Mar 1827	died 31 Jul 1827
Julius A.	born	16 Aug 1828	
Edwin	born	04 Feb 1832	died 11 Jul 1836

Ammi, son of Ephraim and Keziah Benton Paulk, married Ester, daughter of Deacon Chapman & granddaughter of Rev. Stephen Steel, June 6, 1782. Their children were:

Aurelia	born	24 Dec 1782	
Jeduthan	born	18 Apr 1785	
Keziah	born	21 Dec 1786	
Ester	born	12 Jun 1791	
Lydia	born	11 Feb 1794	
Asenath	born	08 Jan 1797	married Oliver Grant
Ammi Jr.	born	01 Jul 1799	died 15 Jan 1807
Erastus	born	30 May 1802	

Still quoting from Waldo's Early History of Tolland address page 133:

Capt. Ammi Paulk was a veteran of the revolution; died March, 1843. Jeduthan, son of the Revolutionary soldier, Ammi and Ester Paulk married Eunice Anna Cogswell, January 23, 1813. Their children were: Nathan Lord born 12 Feb 1813; George A. born 27 Oct 1814; Jeduthan died 04 Oct 1830.

According to Waldo, there is a connecting link between the Whiton and Paulk and (Hatch) families. He explains it thus:

In connecting the line of the Whiton with the Paulk family, it may be stated that Elijah Whiton, the ancestor of the former family, married Anna Brown, they both being of Ashford, January 3, 1771, and soon removed to Tolland. He took a deed of land of Jonathan Hatch, September 30, 1775, in which he was described of Tolland. He had Matilda, Martha, Anna, Vodicea, Hannah, Elijah, Sybil, Maria, and Stephen. Elijah married Keziah Paulk, daughter of Cpt. Ammi and Ester Paulk.

In another source it can be learned that an Elijah Hatch married an Elizabeth Paulk. It is not certain at this time who their parents were, but possibly he, too, was a son of the same Johnathan Hatch mentioned above. Perhaps the parentage is in my files - will consult later. An interesting note is that Elijah Hatch kept a diary in which he recorded many events. Among them was the death of his wife Elizabeth who struggled as a child to care for her family. She died early in her's and Elijah's marriage.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

Johnathan Paulk, the seventh child of Samuel Palk and Sarah Brabrook Palk had the following children in Tolland before accompanying Shubael Stearns to North Carolina: (Not mentioned in Waldo's Address is Rebecca Stearns, sister to Rev. Shubael Stearns, who was the wife of Jonathan Paulk. Their marriage took place about 1730) Their four children:

Ester	born 07 Nov 1731	
Micajah	born 07 Oct 1733 (married Sarah_____)	had 10 children
Ruth	born 18 Mar 1736	
Zechariah	born 04 Mar 1738 (died in Infancy)	

It is believed that Johnathan and Rebecca Stearns Paulk had several other children in The Carolinas. They were relatively young at the time of their leaving Connecticut. A probably list has been compiled by Virginia Jantz. Mrs. Jantz, a descendant of Johnathan lives in Waco, Texas has done extensive research and travel in that area where Johnathan was known to have lived.

Her list will be included here, first an explanation about Johnathan's decision to move with the "New Light" group. Many of the Connecticut community were not pleased with some of the principals taught in the staid churches and therefore sought after ministers who believed as they did. One such clergyman was a Mr. Whitefield who was said to be "an eloquent and electrifying" speaker. He taught in New England between the years of 1740 and 1745. He used the revival traveling system that "spread through the land".

The followers of Mr. Whitefield were called "New Lights". They were not looked upon favorably by the other churches. Yet they were very successful according to Waldo. Fearing the conversion of many of their own congregation, the local ministers were able to get a law passed that limited ministers to their own parishes. This act only to served to stir up the fervor of the people even moreso. One of those who felt devout about Mr. Whitefield's religion was Shubael Stearns Jr. He joined the group about 1745. About five years later he became acquainted with the Baptist faith. At that time he renounced infant baptism, declaring it a false doctrine.

Hoping to establish a church of his own to profess his doctrine, Shubael Stearns solicited the aid of others in submitting a petition to the General Assembly, the local Government. One of those who assisted him was his brother-in-law, Johnathan Paulk. His father, Shuabel and his brother Ebenezer Stearns signed with him , as well.

From the Ecclesiastic Papers, Vol X Doc.20b in Connecticut State Archives if the following entry:

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

8 May 1746: Petition to the General Assembly for the establishment of a separate church from inhabitants of Mansfield, Whined, Tolland, and Coventry. Signatures include: Johnathan Paulk, Shuabel Starnes, Shuabel Starnes Jr. and Ebenezer Starnes. Petition denied by both houses.

Hearing reports from others who had gone on into Virginia about the acceptance of the New Religion, a party of people band together and planned a handcart trip with their families. They traveled across Maryland and through the Cumberland Gap - reaching their destination in November of 1755. The journey, from Tolland, Connecticut to Virginia had taken about two months.

Eight couples and their children made the handcart journey. Due to Indian uprisings in the Virginia area and also lured by the news of revival acceptance in the Carolina's the group followed Shubael Stearns a second time. In North Carolina the party settled at "Sandy Creek" and established the first beginnings of the Baptist Church in the area.(also referred to in those early days as Negliges.)

From these beginning efforts of Shubael Stearns together with the aid of those he ordained, the Baptist religion spread consistently across the Carolinas and into the South as a whole. Shubael died at Sandy Creek after a few years. Some of the group moved on into South Carolina and eventually into Georgia just before the American Revolution. There is no record of Johnathan,s ever having ministered; apparently, he was content with supporting the revival movement. He was, however, quite convinced that their's was the correct belief and that Shubael was all he claimed to be. A letter written by Johnathan Polk (Paulk) in North Carolina to his brother, John Paulk, in Tolland, Connecticut indicates his strong support of his brother-in-law.

Johnathan began to use the spelling of Polk in North Carolina. He addressed his letter (written in 1764) to his brother, John Polk and signed it from Johnathan Polk. Also, in the South, the letter was given to a broad sound of Stearns. The name was not always recorded as Polk. Paulk, as well as Poque, and other varied spellings have appeared on the Carolina and Georgia documents. (we are indebted to one of John Paulk's descendants for a copy of Johnathan's letter. It was presented to the Tolland Historical and came to us by way of a Georgia researcher who obtained a copy and shared it with Annette Starr in Florida. Annette, in turn sent a copy to this researcher.

The contents of the letter will be included in the chapter on Johnathan Paulk. The probable list of his

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

children prepared by Mrs. Virginia Jantz of Waco, Texas will
be added there, also.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

Cephas Paulk in Ohio

Paulk & Washburn Documents:

Before leaving Springfield, Massachusetts with the Ohio Company, Noah and his son Xerxes transacted legal business concerning his deceased son, Noah Jr. Also, there is record of a land transaction between Cephas and his brother-in-law, Eleazer Washburn. Portions of the documents read as follows:

Record: Springfield, Mass. Book 34 Pages 392-393

To all people to whom there presents shall come greeting. Know ye that We Noah Paulk and Xerxes both of Springfield in the County of Hampshire yeomen Administrators on the estate of Noah Paulk Jun. of the same Springfield yeoman deceased who at his decease owed more than his personal estate was worth the same being insufficient to discharge the debts due therefrom made representation thereof to the Court of Common Pleas holden at Northampton within and for the County aforesaid on the Monday next preceding the first Tuesday of September in the Year of our Lord Seventeen Hundred and Ninety Six.

And prayed leave of said court to make sale of a part of said deed real estate for the payment of his debts and by order of said court was empowered to sell so much of said deceased real estate as would produce the sum of forty-four dollars having agreeable to the order of said court given due notice of the sale and taken the oath by law prescribed in such cases did on the twenty-third day of November in the year of our Lord seventeen Hundred and Ninety Six pursuant to the license and notice aforesaid sell at public venue at the dwelling house of the said Xerxes Paulk to Eleazer Washburn of Springfield, aforesaid yeoman, he being the highest bidder.

The following described land lying in Springfield aforesaid being part of the real estate of said deceased for the sum of forty-four dollars the receipt where of we do hereby acknowledge have given granted, bargained, sold and conveyed and do hereby give, grant, bargain, sell and convey to him, this said Eleazer Washburn and his Heirs and Assigns forever.

The three following tracts or parcels of land in Springfield aforesaid one of which is the Westerly part of lot No. 380 in the 14th Tier and contains fifteen acres bounded as follows. Southerly on land of said Noah Paulk, partly and partly on land of said Xerxes. Westerly, part of land of Seth Washburn. Northerly, partly on the Highway and

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

partly on land of Ashbel Chapin and Easterly on Higher Brook, so called.

Another of which piece contains three and one half acres and being westerly part of lot No. 376 in the same tier bounding easterly on land of Noah Paulk. Southerly on land of Samuel Paulk. Westerly on land belonging to the heirs of said Noah Paulk Jun, deceased. Northerly on land of Capt Moses Chapin.

The other piece containing on acre being part of lot No. 391 in the 13th tier and bounding west on land of Noah Paulk. North and south on land of Xerxes Paulk and east on land of the heirs of Noah Paulk Jun, deceased aforesaid.

To have and to hold the premises with all the privileges, appurtenances to the same belonging to him the said Eleazer Washburn his heirs and assign forever as a good estate of Inheritance in fee simple forever.

In testimony whereof we have hereunto set our hands and seals this twenty third day of February in the year of our Lord One Thousand Seventeen Hundred and Ninety-eight.

Signed, sealed and delivered in the presence of Edward Pynchon, William Pynchon, Hampshire Co. February 23, 1798. Noah Paulk and Xerxes Paulk personally appeared and swearing acknowledged the within and above instrument to be their act and deed.

Before William Pynchon, Justice of the Peace
Received May 1, 1798 and recorded from the original,

William Pynchon.

(This business was conducted the same year the family left for Ohio, 1798.)

The second document is a deed transacted between Cephas Paulk and The above Eleazer Washburn, (his brother-in-law). briefly, it reads:

Deed: Eleazer Washburn from Cephas Paulk. Know all men by these presents, that Cephas Paulk of Troy, Anthen Co. State of Ohio and consideration for the sum of one-hundred and fifty dollars, to me in and said, before the _____ hereof, by Eleazer Washburn of the State, county, and town aforesaid, yeoman, the receipt where of I do hereby acknowledge, have given granted, bargained, sold and conveyed, and by these presents, do give, grant, bargain, sell and convey unto the said Eleazer, his heirs and assigns, forever, a certain tract or parcel of land lying in the Town and county aforesaid, being part of _____ lot no.36

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

in the fifth township, eleventh range, of the Ohio Company;

Purchase containing fifty acres for particular boundaries references may be had to deed and record executed by Joseph Strickland to the said Cephas Paulk, to have & to hold, the same with all the privileges and appurtenance, thereunto belonging, to him the said Eleazer Washburn, his heirs and assigns, forever as

....Signed & sealed by Cephas Paulk

In presence of Asahel Cooley . Entered and recorded December 20, 1808, Attested by B. Perkins, Registrar.

The deed records shown above plus the mention of one following were shared with me by Carol Bauer of Columbus, Ohio. Eleazer Washburn is her ancestor through, his son, Roswell, and through Rachel Paulk, Eleazer's wife, (sister to our Noah). We corresponded in the early 1980's and yet exchange a Christmas card occasionally.

Another Land transaction between the Washburns is:

Deed Book page 416: September 7, 1840: Noah Paulk Washburn and Roswell Washburn, brothers. (Remember their mother was Rachel Paulk, sister to our Samuel, the second.) One of her sons, Dwight Washburn married her brother's daughter. Cephas, daughter, Nancy Paulk married her cousin, Dwight. They would have been first cousins. For the reader who is having difficulty keeping generations straight, Cephas would have been our 2nd great-grandfather. (The "our" referring to the grandchildren of William Seagle Paulk and Rosanne Kenney.)

Perhaps a bar chart showing the descending line would be helpful:

Samuel Palk and Sarah Brabrook of Concord, Mass.
Samuel Paulk & Sarah Slafter of Tolland, Conn.
Noah Paulk & Rachel Pasco of Troy, Athens, Ohio
Cephas Paulk & Jane McGuire of " & Lee Co. Iowa
William Cephas & Elizabeth Pearson Cato, Kansas
William Seagle & Rosanne Kenney Geary, Ok.
who had 3 daughter, Gertrude, Lanora, Nida, and
6 sons: Clarence Glen, Wilburn Edward, Willie
Allen, Ira Marion, and Raymond Lenoard Kenney.

As decendants of Cephas Paulk, we are fortunate that handwritten letters of Cephas Paulk written for himself and wife, Jane McGuire Paulk to their children in Iowa have been preserved by the family of Noah Paulk, junior, first son of Cephas by his wife, Nancy McGuire, sister to Jane. "Jim" Paulk of Bartlesville, Ok. (at the time) let me view them on

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

my first visit to see him in 1959. He followed through with a promise and sent me typed copies in a few weeks, later he sent zeroxed copies of the handwriting, at my request.

(Cephas's handwriting is quite legible and is with a clear style, not the flowing scroll - more current style.)

The first one is written to their daughter, Nancy and husband Dwight Washburn who are already in Iowa. Cephas, too, as indicated is planning to join them, but is having difficulty raising sufficient money needed for the journey.

He begins:

Troy (Ohio)
Oct 8th 1842

a few lines to Dwight and Nancy Washburn:

Dear Son and Daughter:

We take this opportunity to inform you that we are well at present and hope these few lines may find you enjoying the same blessing.

You wrote to us that your little daughter has been very sick which we were very sorry to hear, but we hope that it has pleased God to restore her to you again. We want to see you very much and if it pleases God to spare our lives till next spring, we will come and see you for I am determined to come.

Jacob Hull and Hannah, (another daughter), can tell you more than I can write. I want you to write to us to let us know how you are so no more at present, but remain you loving Father and Mother till death.

Cephas and Jane Paulk

The second letter is to his son, Noah and his wife Lucinda (Weethee). Also, in Iowa.

Troy (Ohio)
Oct 8th 1842

Dear Son and Daughter:

We take this opportunity to inform you that we are in middlin good health at present and hope these few lines may find you enjoying the same blessing.

William arrived here the 13th of September. I started to Williamsburg the day before he got to my house, so I did not see him until I got home which was on the next Monday.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

I could not get but five dollars in money. I took the rest in cloth and storegoods which was sixty five dollars in all.

I wanted to go to your country with William, but I could not get money. It is most impossible to sell my things for money here at this time, but I am determined to come on in the Spring if I live and can raise money enough to take me there.

Jacob and I and William have made about two hundred baskets since you was at our house and sold them, but we can't get any money for them. I have not much to write at present.

William and Jacob can tell you the situation better than I can write. John and Jane are well and their family are well. Our family are well at present. I wish you to write me as soon as you can. If I can't make out to come _____ (not quite clear, but to the effect that he may try to come without their coming next Spring.

I wish you to write me whether any one can come next Spring or not. If they can, I will write to you whether I want them to come or not, for I have determined to come if I live so no more at present, but remain your loving Father and Mother till death.

To Noah and Lucinda Paulk

From
Cephas and Jane McGuire

The William spoken of above is assumed to be our Great Grandfather, William Cephas, son of Jane, the second wife. He was rather young at this time, but I am not certain what other William could be referred to at this time. The letter was probably written to Van Burean, Iowa where the family lived before a later generation moved into Missouri.

There is another letter postmarked to Van Burean, Iowa written by Deborah Weethee to her daughter, Lucinda Paulk, wife of Noah in 1859.

It is not certain exactly when Cephas did make his move to Iowa, but he was counted there in the 1850 census record.

Cephas married Nancy McGuire in Troy, Ohio and had Noah born 1811. Not certain if she died at his birth.

Cephas married Jane McGuire and had: (order not certain except that our Wm. Cepah was youngest).

Nancy	born (?) married Dwight Washburn 24 Oct. 1833
Hannah	born c 1820 married Jacob Hull 27 Au 1836 died about 1856
Jane	born 1 Sep 1817 married John Pearson 17 Sep 1833 died 29 Oct 1875
William Cephas	born 17 Jan 1827 and married Elizabeth Pearson 29 Apr 1850. (a sister to John Pearson). Wm C. died 9 Jul 1904.

On visiting Aunt Gertrude Paulk Powell in the early 1950's, she learned of my interest in the family history and allowed me to copy from a notebook that had been kept by Grandmother Rosanne Kenney Paulk. The contents included one or two generations on each side of the family . The following information is taken from that information:

The children were: Rachel married an Evans, and Gabrilla who married a Boggs.

Elizabeth Pearson's mother was Lydia Huntly
her father was Branson Bell Pearson

Lydia Huntly's mother was Susan Pecham and her father was Joseph Huntly

Branson Bell Pearson mother was Elizabeth Warren and
father was George Pearson

Page 63 of 155

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

tery in Pollock, Mo.

Elizabeth Pearson parents Branson & Lydia had a number of children:

Sisters: Susan married a Hull
Mary married a Grindstaff
Martha
Lyddie

Half-sisters: Bell married a Pearson
Adline married a Cook

Brothers: George, John, Jeramiah or Jaramira, William, and Washington, "Wash", Twins: Tom & Sam, Horace, Dan and Branson. (there were no dates of births or marriages)

Listed, also were Lydia Huntly's brothers and sisters:

Brothers: Joseph, Henry, Joesira ?, Jaramira (Jermiah), Milton, William, Nathaniel, and Enich (Enoch).

Sisters: Hannah married a Sanders
Joann married a Cramer
Susan Huntly (unmarried ?)

Listed next is the children of Branson Bell Peasons' Parents

Boys: John, George, and Henry

Girls: Pauly (unmarried)
Elizabeth married a Baker
Sallie or Sarah married a Huntly
Nancy married a Ciheart
Patcy or Patricia (unmarried)
Jane married a Hatch
Jullyann married a Curry

For the parents of Nancy & Jane McGuire who married Cephas Paulk, she lists:

Hannah Hoglan married Thomas McGuire

Also, something included which has caused some puzzlement, is one Tom Paulk which Rosanne states was a half brother to William Cephas and Nancy, Jane, and Hannah Paulk, children of Cephas Paulk.

There is a possibility that the family also raised a Thomas like Rachel and Gabrilla. A Thomas Paulk does not appear on any of the Ohio records. Cephas and Jane were passed the normal parenthood age by the time they migrated to Iowa.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

Following is a record of the family of Noah Paulk born 1811, Cephas Paulk son by his first wife, Nancy Mcguire, obtained from Jim Paulk late of Bartlesville, Ok. & New Mexico: He states the information is taken from the family bible:

Noah Paulk born 6 May (1811) Athens Co. Ohio died 22 Jan 1886 Cato Crawford Co. Kansas. married Clarrisa Weethee 17 Apr 1836 (she was born 17 Apr 1817 and died 28 Apr 1839.) They had the following three children:

William Henry Harrison Paulk born 6 Mar 1838 died 13 Apr 1839

Nancy M. Paulk born 7 Mar 1839 died 23 Jul 1839 (twin)
Deborah M. " born 7 Mar 1839 died 23 Jul 1839 (twin)

Clarissa preceded her twins in death by about three months.

After Clarissa's death, Noah, like his father, Cephas married his first wife's sister. She was Lucinda Weethee. The Weethee's were from Ohio as well and were descended from one Daniel Weethee who was a town minister who had a college name for him.

Noah and Lucinda were married 15 Sep 1839 (she was born 20 May 1822 in Ohio and died 13 Sept 1898) They had the following children:

Mary Jane 1841, Nancy 1841, (twins) Joseph Dec 1841, Lucritia 1843, Selden (1844), Clarrisa 1846, George Saul 1848, Rebecca 1851, William 1855, Cephas 1857, Lucinda 1853, James 1860, Christopher (1860), the second set of twins, died the following day, and Lucy Ann 1861 lived two years.

Tragically, both sets of twins lived only a short time as did Joseph, Rebecca, William, and Lucinda. But, unlike her

sister, Clarrisa, Lucinda Weethee Paulk lived to a goodly age of 76 years.

Noah Paulk's half-brother, William Cephas (our great grandfather had the following family:

William Cephas born 17 Jun 1817 Ohio died 9 Jul 1904 married 29 Apr 1850 in Iowa to Elizabeth Pearson, "Betsy", born 1 Oct 1831, died 16 Mar 1916 in Calumet Co., Ok. (daughter of Branson Bell Pearson and Lydia Huntly.) had the following family:

Edward Caryle born 10 Feb 1851 Ohio married Mariah Hendrickson. He died 21 May 1889

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

Lydia Jane born 30 July 1853 in Iowa married Samuel
Snow She died 22 Nov 1925.

John Branson born 24 Aug 1855 in Iowa married Ellen Ellis
He died 22 Dec 1943.

Martha Ann born 12 Jul 1857 "Aunt Mattie" married
Samuel Tyler. And twice more to others.
died 1944.

Mary Ellen born 17 Jul 1859 in Vernon Missouri and mar-
Harry Shelton died 12 aug 1935

Henry Cephas born 20 Jan 1861 in Crawford Kansas married
28 Oct 1885 to Ida Carson, died 22 Jan 1938.

Hannah Elizabeth born 9 Jul 1864 in Salina, Kansas Mar-
Harmon Fredrick Gum. She died 31 Mar 1916.

William Segal 6 Oct 1866 in Salina, Kansas married Ros-
anne Kenney on 6 May 1890 died 15 Jul 1950

Lucinda Ollie born Salina, Kansas 5 Apr 1868 (twin) died
18 Sept 1870. (infant)

Lucetta Mateldia 5 Apr 1868 In Salina, Kansas (twin) died
1868 (infant)

Isaac Riley 30 Nov 1871 in Salina, Ks. married Sarah A.
Brennan 30 Apr 1919 and died 19 Jun 1953.

Note: have corresponded with descendants of Edward Caryle, a
Thelma Burns in California. And Everett has young fourth
generation correspondent from Lydia Jane, Tim Hiser from
Pleasant, Kansas. And Martha Ann's two granddaughters have
written sometime ago from Montana.

Credit for much of the dates and spouses for the above names
of Wm C.'s family goes to Aunt Ida Carson, wife of Uncle
Henry Cephas Paulk. We corresponded a few years before her
death in the late 1950's.

Henry Cephas was a brother to our William Seagle Paulk.
His family is as follows:

Henry Cephas married Ida Carson (daughter of William
Carson and Nancy Wolfe of Johnson Co.
Indiana) on 29 Oct 1885 and Had:

Maudie May 23 Sept 1886 in Mo. & mar Chris Hager

Clarence Edger 28 Sep 1888 Mo. & died 27 May 1899

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

Wm Henry 10 Aug 1890 in Mo. (no other data)

Ira 15 Aug 1892 in Okla. married Mamie
 Strass.

Mamie 11 Aug 1894 married Homer House 12 Sep 1912

Myrtle 19 Jun 1896 married Virgil Bringam 25 Sep
 1916

Luther 2 Mar 1898 married Velma Hughes (formerly
 married to Glen Hughes.

Carl 1 Oct 1900 (no other data)

Ernest Leo 30 Mar 1909 died 21 Jun 1914 (I under-
 stand as the result of a horse accident)

The family of William Seagle Paulk (our great grand-
father) is next: First, is the data on his wife, Rosanne
Kenney.

Her Parents: Charles Edward Kenney born 11 May 1841 in
Bradford co. Penn. Died 18 Jul 1914 at Geary, Blain Co. Ok.&
Almedia Rosanne Collins born 21 Dec 1849 Bates Co. Miss.
died 23 Mar 1910 Geary, Blaine Co. Ok. Buried at Sunny Hill
Cemetery. The couple had three children:

1. Ira Marian Kenney 27 Sep 1868 Virgil City, Cedar
Co. Mo. died 1947. Married (1) Ida Holbrook (2) Nellie
Ira is buried in Pawnee, Ok.

2. Rosanne Kenney born 8 June 1872 in Rock Island,
Mercer Co., Illinois. Died 20 Jul 1941. Married William
Seagle Paulk 6 May 1890.

3. Zettie Ethel Kenney 26 Mar 1885 Virgil City, Cedar
Co., Mo. Married Preston Wilson.

Rosanna Kenney's Grandparents were:

Zebine Kenney born about 1780 of Bradford Co. Penn. &
removed to Mercer Co. Illinois. Married Mary Ann Miller
born about 1785. Had four children:

1. Frank Kenney born (?) married Jully Thomas
2. Alonzo Kenney born (?) died drowned in a whirlpool
in the Civil War.
3. Arastus Kenney born (?) died in a hospital from
wounds sustained in the Civil War.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

4. Charles Edward Kenny born 11 May 1841 in Bradford Co. Penn. Married Almedia Collins 18 Jul 1914. Enlisted in the Civil War voluntarily at the beginning was honorably discharged at the close. Died 19 Dec 1867.

- ? If there were daughters in the family, I have not learned of them, but have not researched extensively on the family as yet.

Note: Almedia Rosanne Collins mother's name was thought to have been Irven. The family was Irish, and she may have been only the second generation in America. Mrs. Irven's husband was an Englishman.

Mary Ann Miller (above) was of German stock, and the Kenney name is thought to be English.

Willaim Seagle Paulk married Roasann Kenney (daughter of Charles Edward Kenney, son of Zebine Kenney Penn. on the 6 May 1890 in Eldorado Springs, Cedar Co. Mo.

She died 20 Jul 1941. He died 6 May 1950. His second marriage was to Laura _____. After his 2nd marriage he moved from Geary to ElReno, Ok. Is buried in Geary, Ok.

1. Leota Gertrude 24 Feb 1891 Cedar Co. Mo. Married
(1) Ben Lake: Children, Rosalie and Delbert Oscar LeRoy Lake. Ben died in 1918 World War I
Gertrude died 13 Aug 1956 in Oklahoma City.

Their marriage date was 28 Feb 1912.

1. Delbert 9 Sep 1915 in Calumet, Ok. (on Elwell Farm) married Agnes Marie Hodges in Enid, Ok. on 2 Jul 1934 and had:

1. Harry Russell Lake 9 May 1937 at Stillwater, Ok.
2. Clarence LeRoy Lake 23 Oct 1941 Centralia, Ill.
3. Billie Robert Lake 1 Jan 1945 Watonga, Ok.
4. Max Leverne Lake 29 Apr 1947 (?)
5. Donald Wayne Lake 27 Sept 1950 at Okercha, Ok.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

6. Gary Michael 27 May 1952 at
Okercha, Ok.

2. Rosalie 10 Feb 1918 in San Antonio, Tx.
Gilbert Warren Woodie on 27 of June 1942
(Warren born at Warrensville, N.C.
24 Oct. 1920) And had the following:

1. Larry Warren Woodie 21 Jun 1943 Evans-
ville, Ind.

2. Jimmie Delbert 13 Mar 1947 Baltimore, Md

3. Donald Eugene 26 Oct 1949 Baltimore, Md.

4. Edward Leroy 14 Aug 1951 Oklahoma City.

5. Jerry Wayne 6 Apr 1954 Oklahoma City,

(2) Gertrude married Dewey Powell on 27 Apr 1927

2. Nora May 23 Oct 1892 6 May 1973 married Orville
Howard had: Doris Lorraine and Wallace
(no data available) Doris had a son and a dau-
ghter, and Wallace had children, as well. Wall-
ace is deceased, result of a decease contacted
in World War II. And Doris is living in Calif.
Lanora died 6 May 1873.

(2) Franks Parks

(3) _____ Sandefur

3. Nida Almeda 9 Dec 1849 died 4 Jun 1973 married
(1) Roscoe Bowen born 19 Feb 1891 (son of John
M. Bowen and Dora Lee Hyter) couple mar-
24 Dec 1913 in ElReno, Ok. Later married
Bertha Bertha _____.

Child #1 Donald Eugene Bowen 25 Sep 1914
Hutchinson, Ks. Married Marie Cantrell
(born 17 Mar 1917). and had:

(1) Charles Ray Bowen 17 Oct 1940

Child #2 Leonard Charles Bowen 1 Nov 1916
Geary, Ok. married Sherryll Sanders 22 Sep
1918 and had:

(1) Joan Kay Bowen 9 Jan 1941

(2) Bobbie Johnnie Bowen 16 Sep 1943

(3) Donald Bowen 29 Aug 1951

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

(4) Keven Bowen 6 Nov 1957

(2) Married 2nd Ferdie Conner

4. Clarence Glen 30 Jan 1897 Calumet, Ok. died 1 Feb 1957 and married Carrie Mable Hughes 11 Feb 1918 (born Anderson Co. Tx. daughter of John B. Hughes and Katherin Linzey. Sister to Glen Hughes who married Velma _____ and had twin sons. Glen and Charles (?) Only one survived. Velma later married Luther Paulk, son of Henry Cephas Paulk.

1. Edna Mae Paulk 2 Nov 1918 Geary, Ok. married
(1) Miles Martindale & had Glenda Earlene & Linda Lerlene Martindale.

1. Glenda Earlene Martindale

1. Linda Lerlene Martindale born 14 Jul 1938 in Gladewater, Texas and married Leland Pinkerton born 11 Jan 1937 Had 3 children:

A. Jeffrey Lynn Pinkerton born 16 Feb 1960 (single)

B. James Craig 12 Jan 1962 married Lisa _____ born 1 May 1965 married 15 Oct 198__

a. Matthew Craig born 17 Jun 1984

b. James Lyle born 10 Jun 1986

C. Julie Kay Pinkerton born 7 Sep 1963 and married Mitch Daniels 17 Aug 1980 and had 2 children:

a. Nathan Kyle born 28 Oct 1886

b. Chad Eric born 2 Oct 1987

D. Joe Daw born 16 Feb 1967 (single)

- (2) Chester Berutti 9 Apr 1943 and had Mary Kay Berutti Sept 1945. (no data on Mary Kay)

Edna's death date __ May 1989.

2. Gladys Mable born 25 Nov 1920 Weatherford Ok. died 16 Dec 1920. (infant)

3. Catherine Marie 4 Sep 1922 Weatherford, Ok.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

married (1) Larry Howell in 1940 and Judy was born the following year.

(2) Frank 15 June 1942 and had Charles Glen, and Jimmie Joe.

4. Gordon Glen Paulk born 8 Sep ¹⁹²⁴~~1921~~ Weatherford Ok. married 17 Nov 1942 to Mary Edna (born 17 Aug 1927) and had: Rose Ann (1944), Harold Jay and Gerald Ray 5 Feb 1948. Families continue, following Wm. Seagle's children.
5. Rosa Lucille 30 Oct 1926 Altus, Ok. died 14 May 1927 (infant)
6. Jo Ann born 19 Sep 1935 Longview, Tx. married 8 Dec 1951 Mathew Arnett. Present husband and other data unknown.
7. Charles Allen born 4 Aug 1938 at Geary, Ok.
5. Wilburn Edward born 24 May 1900 Calumet, Canadian Co. Ok. married 28 Jul 1925 to (1) Effie Mae Herndon born 3 Oct 1906 (daughter of Japetha Henry Herndon son of Jeff Herndon & Deanie Hughes of Crittenden Co. Ark) Wilburn died 22 Feb. 1966 in Shreveport, Caddo Co. La. Buried in Enoch Community cemetery at Gilmer, Upshur, Tx.

Died as the result of a heart attack. Was on his way to a Church Social in eveing after having spent the day at the new church lot where he and others were clearing the site. After a meal and a short rest he started back, but first offered to run an errand for an elderly gentleman in the same boardinghouse. When he didn't return from the store, it was assumed by the others that he had gone on to the social.

He was found the next day about noon by the postman near the back steps where he lay face down beneath the night's heavy blanket of snow. He hadn't been able to complete his errand nor attend the the social.

Effie May's Mother was Ida Lavisa Granger daughter of Wellington A. Granger and Helen Catherine Washburn of Atoka, Ok. formerly of Fisher, Ark. Effie Mae Herndon died 21 Jun 1934.

Wilburn Edward and Effie Mae had the following:

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

(RETIRED FROM RAILROAD AFTER NEARLY 40 YEARS SERVICE.)
(BORN - ~~AT~~ GARBER, OKLA. GARFIELD COUNTY
W.W. ~~NAVY~~ VET.
1. Everett Wayne born 20 Jul 1926 married (1) Martha Ellen Gan born 8 Jul 1929 in Louisville, Ky to Thomas Henry Gan and Effie Pearl Lee. Married (30) ~~20~~ Jul 1944 and had:

1. Marvin Wayne born 13 Nov 1945 Granite City, Madison Co. Illinois. Married in 1962 (1) La Dell PAINE. Parents of 5 children.
(2) Delores DAILEY. Parents of three children - two Dees by a previous marriage.
2. Danna Janine 9 Jul 1957 married (1) Vernon Kelly. '74 (2) present marriage Gearld Evans from England. Danna and Gearld live in Germany and do civilian work for the United States Government.

Gearld's family live in England. The couple visit his sister frequently. Presently, the two couples are planning a Greece vacation for the summer.

(2) Everett's 2nd wife Ruby (FENTRESS-BIENEMANN) PAULK married 14 Feb 1989. RUBY'S FIRST HUSBAND JIM DIED OF CANCER IN 1985. RUBY HAS 3 DAUGHTERS, AGES 33, 35 & 36 1/2 DEBBIE, JUDY & BARBARA

1. Denzel "Dee Lorene born 19 Nov 1927 Garber, Garfield Co. Ok. Married Jul 1946 Paul Mathews Gilmer, Upshur Co. Tx. (son of Joseph Benjamin Mathews & Vera Purvis Holland) Children:

1. Madeline Lorraine Mathews 14 Jul ¹⁹⁴⁸ ~~1946~~ in Gilmer, Upshur Co. Tx. Married (1) Danny Loyd Hobbs 24 Jan 1969 and had Danny Loyd Hobbs 19 Mar 1970, lived 48 hours. Divorced 27 Aug 1971.

(2) Married Harry Don Kirby 2 Mar 1973 (son of Doris Weldon Kirby and Nettie Lucille Ellis in Duncan, Stephens Co. Ok.

1. Penelope Jean Kirby 26 Apr 1979 Ardmore, Carter Co. Ok.
2. Peggy Midene 10 Mar 1956 Gilmer, Upshur Co. Tx. Married Michael Reynolds of Olathe, Johnson Co. MO. 1 Jan 1990. 4 children by previous marriage.

1. Andrea
2. Andrew
3. Aaron
4. Adam

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

Raegon Nicole, Midene's daughter was born
18 Jul 1986 Ardmore, Carter Co. Ok.

3. Billy Ray 24 Jan 1931 Odessa, Ector Co. married
Annette Williams born Dec 16 1935 in Marshall, Tx
to Henry H. Williams and Velma V. Morton. Married
9 Nov 1951 in Texarkana, Arkansas. And had:

1. Linda Sue 9 Aug ¹⁹⁵² ~~1952~~ Longview, Gregg Co. Tx.
married Herbert Lee Downs 11 Oct 1969
Their children are:

- A. Shannon Michelle Downs born 9 Aug ¹⁹⁵³ ~~1953~~ mar-
ried Troy_Lucus ____ Nov 1986 and had:

a. Dustin Troy Lucas 9 Jul 1978

B. Shonda Lee Downs born 9 Aug 1973

2. Pamela Kaye 18 Feb 1955 Longview, Gregg Co, Tx
Married Ronnie Whyte and had:

- A. Crystal Annette Whyte born 26 Jan 1977
B. Christofer Shane Whyte 14 Apr 1979

(2) Pam's second marriage:

3. Patricia Lynne 23 Apr 1957 Longview, Tx.
Married twice, one child by first marriage.

4. Sheryl Annette 15 Feb 1961 Longview, Tx

5. Karen Elaine 25 Aug 1965 Longview, Tx.
married David Wayne Woods born 17 Feb 1965
and Had:

A. Derrick Wayne Woods 6 Jan 1984

(2) Karen's second marriage:

4. Peggy May Paulk born 12 Jul 1933 Gladewater, Tx
Attended BYU University for 3 years. A horse
accident occurred 5 Sep 1955 about five days
prior to her return to finish her 4th year at
college. She had been working on a Dude Ranch
in Colorado with other college-student earning
their next term's tuition.

- (2) Wilburn Edward Paulk married 2nd Minnie Ethel
(Dodd) Garrett, born 7 Mar 1905 to George Berry
Dodd and Martha Tefteller in Lawrence Co. Tn.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

She had been married to Charles Garrett of Oak Grove, La. They were parents of three children: Ethel 6 Jan 1921, Elvin Cleo 6 Apr 1924, and Bernice 7 Aug 1925.

(3) Wilburn's 3rd wife, Mrs. Era Anderson ca 1955.
(divorced) (Era from Tyler, Texas.

(4) Nena _____ (of Dallas, Texas)

(5) Exie _____ of Shrevesport, La.

6. Claud Isaac Riley born 1 May 1902 Calumet, Ok. died in ____ Oct 1868 Oklahoma City, Ok. Married Denver Vangel Lee Brown daughter of George L. Brown and Laura Ellen Donahoo. Born 2 May 1905 at Keystone Indian Territory, Tulsa, Ok. and had:

1. Edward Darrell Paulk 25 Apr 1925 at ElReno, Blaine Co., Ok. married 24 Dec 1945 Gladys Lorine White born 19 Nov 1924 at Gracemont, Ok. to Wesley J. White and Norma Viola Phillips. Ed & Gladys were at Coweta, Ok. Their children are:

1. Edward Deral Paulk Jr. born 15 May 1956 in Oklahoma City, Ok.married 19 Aug 1978 Deanna Down Sandstrom born 16 Jul 1959 and have one child.

A. Nicholes Shane Paulk born 27 April 1984

2. Michael Dwain Paulk born 5 Nov 1960 In Oklahoma City, Ok. married 15 May 1982 Linda Carol Springer born 25 Sep 1959.

2. Homer Joe Paulk born 9 Jan 1927 Weatherford, Ok. died 20 Jun 1927 (Infant)

3. Bobbie Lee 11 Aug 1930 in Persell, Ok.and married 8 Aug 1949 Dorthy Ellen Rowen daughter of Arthur Rowen and Thelma _____. in Bentonville, Ark. Had 4 children:

1. Bobbie Lee Paulk born 5 Mar 1950 Joplin, Jefferson Co. Mo.

2. Rickey Riley Paulk born 1 Jun 1951 Okla. City.

3. Rececca Kay Paulk 28 Jul 1952 Oklahoma City.

4. Debrah Vangelee Paulk 18 Apr 1955 Okla. City.

(no data on grandchildren)

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

7. Willie Henry Allen born 14 Feb 1904 Calumet, Ok.
married (1) Erma Bilbey (mother named Nancy &
_____ Bilbe. Irma died 19 Jan 1929. One child:
1. Willa Mae Paulk 6 Jan 1929 Hugo, Ok. married
18 Apr 1948 to Loyd A. Prock (born 29 Feb 1929)
Children:
 - A. Douglas Reese Prock 2 Apr 1952 Wicihta Falls.
 - B. Consaundra Sue Prock 29 Nov 1957 md. Krehbiel
 - C. Brenda Renee Prock 30 Jan 1960
 - (2) Willa married 2nd Robert Clutter. Her step
children were: Cynthia and Jerry (deceased)
Ronald Dean, Elizabeth Ann md Witters, Janet
Sue md Rayburn. Willa had 10 grandchildren.
- Willia passed away 24 Aug 1984 as the result of a
kidney disease. She was sustained by a kidney
machine for six year.
- (2) Willie Allen Paulk second married Elizabeth Carr
daughter of Alvin Carr and _____
born 10 Mar 1911. And have two children:
1. Farrel Alvin Paulk born 17 Apr 1932 at Geary, Ok.
and married 7 Nov 1952 Maxine Burney in Tampa,
Fla. to William Maxie Burney & Delphina Haylock
on 2 Nov 1934.
 - A. Kenneth Farrel Paulk 20 Nov 1953 married 2 Feb
1981 Lorie Ellen Paulk born 23 Feb 1960, and
have one child:
 - a. Candice Rene' Paulk born 27 Aug 1982
 - B. Debra Sue 25 Aug 1955
 - C. Mark Lee 13 Aug 1960
 2. Patsy Janice born 24 Aug 1937 in Hutchinson, Ks
Married William
8. Ira Marian Paulk born 20 Aug 1907 Canadian Co. Ok. in
Calumet. died 9 Jul 1937, in San Bernardino, Calif.
married Ruby Jewell Hunt. Their children were:
1. Doyle Gene Paulk born 7 Aug 1931 Geary, Ok. mar-
ried (1) Maurine Wallace.
 - (2) Doyle married 4 of Oct 1956 Merle June Miller
born 16 June 1933 to Raymond Seth Miller amd
Mary Alida Williams in Murray, Ut. 3 children:
 1. Raymond Gene Paulk 20b Oct 1957 Salt

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

City Ut. married _____ & had
one child: (divorced)

A. Mindy Lee Paulk born 3 Dec 1978.

2. Michelle Paulk 22 Jan 1960 Murray, Utah.
married Justin Daniel Horrocks: 3 children:

A. Amber Michelle Horrocks 26 Dec 1979
lived 8 days.

B. Mark Daniel Horrocks 13 Mar 1983

C. Elyce Marie Horrocks 4 Jul 1986

3. Leon Doyal Paulk 22 Aug 1962 in Salt
Lake City, Utah. (single)

2. Jessie Carrol born _____ 1931 (no other data)

9. Raymond Kenny Paulk 30 Jul 1910 Calumet, Ok. died
____ Mar 1967. in Fort Worth, Texas. (Married
Clovis Marie Hunt born 22 Feb 1913, daughter of
_____ and _____ from the
state of _____.) Had 4 children:

1. Joyce Larae Paulk 13 Oct 1931 Married Billy Quiett
and had:

A. Donna Christene Quiett born 15 Jan 1950
Married Paul Davie Burnett.

2. Christene Marie Paulk born 20 Aug 1934 married
and had two children who were adopted by husband
of another marriage, Donald Loven: born 16
Aug 1931:

A. Linda Joyce Loven 19 Jun 1952 married to
_____ King and had two children:

a. Daniel Dewight King 16 Mar 1972

b. James Douglas King 27 May 1975__

B. David Arthur Loven 3 Jan 1954

3. Deloyce Ray Paulk 29 Apr 1936 Married Verna Dean
Ferrell born 4 Nov 1937 and had 4 children:

A. Deloyce Ray Jr. 26 Apr 1956 married _____
_____ and had: 2 children"

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

- a. Heather Jo Paulk born 19 Apr 1977
- b. Hillari Lei Paulk __Jan 1980
- B. De Anna Lei Paulk born 6 Nov 1957 married Roy David Haney born _____. 2 children
 - a. Dustin Wade Haney 6 May 1981
 - b. Shawn Tyler Haney 11 Mar 1986
- C. Karla Jean Paulk born 8 Apr 1960 married James Paul Cochran born _____ 2 children:
 - a. Teresa Rena Cochran born 3 of Aug 1982
 - b. Julie Ann Cochran 3 Jan 1986
- D. Karen Lynn born 17 Jul 1961 and married Steven Gregg Boles __Jun 1961, 1 child:
 - a. Michael Ray Boles __Oct 1982
 - b. _____ born __ ____ 1988
- 4. Lewis Leon Paulk Sr. born Calumet, Ok. 28 Nov 1938
Married Patricia Lynn Stewart born 2 Oct 1944 daughter of Woodrow Wilson Stewart & Patsy Ruth Barnard in Oxnard, Calif. Had 2 children:
 - A. Lewis Leon Paulk Jr. 23 Feb 1963. married Sherry _____ born _____
on son:
 - a. Christopher Lewis Paulk born 19 Mar 1987
 - B Debra Lynn Paulk born 29 Jan 1969 married Douglas _____ Servtka.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

JOHNATHAN PAULK

Prior to Jonathan's move to the Carolinas, he made some land transactions: Recorded in Tolland, Connecticut:

Deed Book I:165, Samuel of Tolland to "my brother Jonathan Paulk of Tolland" 67 Acres for L.16. Signed 20 Nov 1720; witnessed by William Eaton, Daniel Cook 21 of Dec 1720 in Windsor; recorded in Tolland 29 Dec 1720.

The William Eaton who witnessed was a brother-in-law to Jonathan and Samuel. He was the husband of their sister, Rachel. Continuing with the record:

Deed Book I 166: Above land surveyed.

Deed Book II: 58-59: John Huntington of Tolland to Jonathan Paulk of Tolland 4 and 1/2 acres for L13 (pounds) Land adjacent to land already owned by Paulk. Signed 30 Jun 1729.

Deed Book IV: 376-7 Jonathan Paulk of Tolland to Ebenezer Moulton of Brimfield, Hampshire County, Massachusetts 74 and 1/2 acres for L1600. Signed 26 March 1751 by Jonathan Paulk and marked by Rebecca Paulk; witnessed by Samuel Rawdin and Nathan Flint 27 Mar 1751 in Stafford; recorded 4 April 1751.

The above transaction were researched by a hired genealogist for Mrs. Virginia Jantz of Waco, Texas. She relayed a copy to Everett Paulk in Granite City, Illinois a number of years ago, and he furnished a copy to the author of this account. Her probable list of Jonathan's sons in addition to the first four children born in Tolland, Connecticut follow:

Born in Tolland, Connecticut:

Ester	born	07 Nov 1731	
Micajah	born	07 Oct 1733	
Ruth	born	18 Mar 1736	
Zechariah	born	04 Mar 1738	(died in infancy)

Probable from this point:

Jacob	born about 1740 in Tolland, Connecticut (after ecclesiastical problems, all birth, she thinks, were not recorded.) died in Union County, South Carolina before 1800.
-------	--

Wife thought to be Jean Paulk. Shown as over 45 years of age on the 1800 census. Jacob was a Revolutionary War Veteran.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

John born about 1742 in Tolland, Connecticut.
(probably the fifth child of Jonathan and
Rebecca Paulk.) He was shown as living on
land adjoining Ebenezer Stearns, in a deed
dated 1773, Gulliford County, North Carolina
when Ebenezer Starnes sold his land.

He may have been the John Polk (Pulk, Paulk)
who died in York County, South Carolina in
1803. (Will Book A P. 119) This John Polk's
wife was Eleanor Polk, whose will was
recorded in Will Book A, page 129. They had
a son named John and a daughter named
Eleanor.

Joseph born about 1744 (probably the 7th child of
Jonathan and Rebecca Paulk) in Tolland,
Connecticut. (a man by this name was shown in
a petition in Orange County, North Carolina,
while Jonathan Paulk's family lived there in
1766.) (Minutes of the Court of Pleas and
Quarter Sessions , Aug. 1766. Case listed
page 480.

Either Jean Paulk or Nancy Paulk (widows)
shown on 1800 census could have been his
wife. (Union County, S.C.)

Note: Since this material was put together, it has been
determined by other researchers that Jean was actually the
wife of Jacob Paulk and sons have been listed for them. DM.

The widow, Nancy Polk, shown in the 1800
census of Union County, South Carolina with
four sons may have been the wife of Joseph
Paulk.

A Nancy Paulk bought one hundred acres in
Union County in 1793, and sold it in 1802.
A Joseph Paulk obtained a land grant in
Union Co. in 1812 (probably a son of this
Joseph born 1744 and Nancy Paulk.)

This Nancy who bought and sold the land could
have been the widow of Joshua Paulk, a son of
Jacob born about 1740 son of Johnathan Paulk.

Uriah born about 1746 in Tolland, Connecticut and
died between 1786 and 1790, married Rachel
_____. Rachel Paulk was shown as a wid-
ow on the 1790 census for Union County, S.C.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

She was still living in 1815 when she and Aaron and William deeded land to Joshua Paulk on 11 Nov 1815 (Deed Book N page 371) A 100 Acre tract was "relinquished" not sold to Joshua Paulk which would indicate that he was an heir

Jonathan's letter to his brother for the most part portrayed him as a man comfortable and satisfied with his present home and surroundings in North Carolina. A few unfortunate incidents had occurred, but at this time he seemed content both with the country and the progress that the religious movement was making in the area. His letter is historic not only from age and family connections, but also for its Ecclesiastical content. This history has meaning for the Baptist Societies. Unfortunately, he mentions nothing of his family other than indicating that all are well.

To Mr. John Polk
In the Colony of Connetecot
At Hartford County
In Tolland

February ye 13, 1764

____ County
North Carolina

Loving and most respected Brother

I have received your letter and am glad to hear of your welfare hoping these lines will find you and all yours in good health as, Praise God, we are at present.

I am glad to hear of the welfare of your children and of our friends in New England, but it would much more rejoice(ing) to me to see you all which I can but little expect, except the Providence of God should bring you into Carolina which if it should be so ordered I should not be wanting to assist you or any of my friends as far as my ability would permit in directing to a settlement of land or anything I could.

Land is here to be had very reasonably. I have three hundred acres which cost me six pounds ten shillings lying very convenient in less than a mile of a good mill and about the same space from our meeting house. If any of you would come out I would let you have part of it; otherwise, I would show you as good land to take up.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

The Lord by his gracious goodness hath been merciful unto us as well in temporal blessings as in Spiritual. We have plenty of corn and creatures ever since we have been settled and have had a comfortable Peace and never been disturbed or any ways molested by any temporal enemies.

Pray remember me to my brother Seth Dunham and his wife and children,. (This was his sister Rachel's family), and all our friends in general. Our brother Peter Starnes, (his wife's brother) went to Savana in South Carolina about four years ago and was there sadly flustrated by the indians. (He) was forced to fly to the fort residence in which distress his wife died.

Brother Daniel Marshal is ordained a minister and preaches powerfully and is gone by Divine teaching into the South Province more than two hundred miles to the southwest from us and Brother Joseph Breed is gone to his assistance and we are informed that there is a glorious work began among the poor destitute people insomuch that the greatest and chief oppositions are much weakened and many both rich and poor falls under the convicting power of God.

Dear Brother you wrote in your letter as tho you thought that a long absence had quite blotted you out of our remembrance but far from that we bear you dayly in our mind and mmention you in our prayers to God but we are constrained in duty to follow the work of God, and have seen the powerful working of God in a wonderful manner in all places where the Gospel hath been held forth and ranters of all sorts borth drunkards and sweares and liars and wonton wretches that was - regarless both of God and Man have been constrained to cry out with the trembling jailor, "what shall we do to be saved."

Also many extravagant prodigals have been called to the ministry - several of whom have attained to ordination and are sent forth into foreign places. Some to Virginia and some to the sea shore and others to the South. In short the Sound is gone out into all of the South Pdrovinces.

Brother Subel stands as a substantial pillow in our meeting house and defends the truth against all opposition and hath in great measure stopted the mouth of the Lion and weakned the raging force of gainsayers and hath brought them humbly to flock to our meetings as doves to the window.

I could add much more but time and paper would fail therefore I conclude with my love to you and all our friends in New England. Dear Brother be steadfast in the faith. Maintain the truth. Live near to God and pray. Remember me in your prayer to God. I ask no more but beg you would by the first and every opportunity send me a letter to inform

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

me of your welfare and present circumstances meanwhile I remain your ever loving brother till death.

Jonathan Polk

NB There is in our parts one Joseph Dunham a New England man whom we suppose to be a relation of Seth Dunhams, (his sister, Rachel's husband.) I went to the South Province last fall. Was twelve months and found it prosperous country. Brother Peter Starns had raised at least four hundred bushels of corn and his son Ebenezer had near as much as it is a very flourishing country were it not for the rage of the blood thirsty Ind the blood thirsty Indians.

J P

(Jonathan must have meant that he had gone to South Carolina in the 12th month of the year since he said "last Fall".

The names of the ministers that Jonathan mentions: Shuabel Stearns, Joseph Breed, and Daniel Marshalls are all recorded in Ecclestial history and are credited with being responsible for having begun the Southern Baptist churches.

Jonathan names his county residence of North Carolina from where is writing in the upper left portion of his first page, but it is faded and blurred. No one who has examined the original script (old English) can say for certain what he had written. However, a portion of Orange County deeds that had been lost (ceased by the British loyalists creating a lacuna for deed books from the years 1752 through 1781) were found duplicated in a separate book and published in 1984 or 85 for Orange county researchers. Like many other early landowners records missing from the courthouse, Jonathan's, surfaced, too. Columns in the duplicate book show the grantor, the grantee, the amount of acreage being transacted, together with date and a witness.

Jonathan's name appeared twice in the newly found records. Once as a grantee and later as a grantor when he sold to another party. For 8 Nov 1763 there is a record of James Nicholson selling 275 acres to Jonathan Paulk with Herman (H. Hanks) as a witness. About 1 year later on 11 Nov 1766 Jonathan Paulk sells to Isaac Jackson 275 acres with Herman Husbands as witness.

From the above information, we learn that Jonathan had purchased his land which he refers to in his letter only three months before. Also, that he kept it only about three years and three days. This must have been about the time that Jonathan and some of his sons moved on to South Carolina. He seemed have admired the 'Province' when he visited there in December of 1763.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

Johnathan moved into South Carolina and stayed for a few years. Later he and Rebecca went into Georgia with their son, Micajah. Micajah served in the Revolutionary War from Georgia. His descendants are manyfold and are distributed throughout the South and as far away as California. (Mrs. Starr referred to earlier is a descendant as is many other Paulks that Everett and I have corresponded with.)

From the Fairforest Baptist Church (chapter on Sandy Creek) sent me by Annette Starr of Florida, who has been mentioned earlier, we read from page 10:

...Back in Tolland, Shubal Stearns received word of Marshall's success in Virginia. He had already felt the urge to become a missionary; perhaps the southern colonies were where he should go. He persuaded five couples, (some accounts eight), all of them related to him by blood or marriage, to join him and his wife on the journey to Virginia. They were: Peter and Ebenezer Stearns (brothers of Shubal) and their wives Hannah (Peter's wife and Anna Field (Ebenezer's wife); Shubal Stearns, Jr. (Son) and wife Sarah Johnson; Enis (sic) Stimson (first cousin of Shubal Stearns) and wife, Elizabeth (sister of Shubal); Jonathon Polk and wife, Rebecca (sister of Shubal).

Peter Stearns later went to Little River of Broad in South Carolina; Ebenezer Stearns and Enos (sic) Stimpson moved to Laurens County where they joined Raeburn Creek Church, according to Troy Jones, Laurens County Baptist historian.)

The party left Connecticut in August, 1754, bringing their possessions in carts. They traveled down the valleys of the mountain chain through Pennsylvania, Maryland, Virginia, reaching Virginia before cold weather. (One account says they arrived in November of 1754.)

Racing the coming winter, the Stearns party, joined by the Marshalls and Breeds, chose a site on Cacapon Creek in Hampshire County, about thirty miles west of present Winchester, Virginia. They hastily built homes, then Stearns began to preach in the neighborhood. He was disappointed by the response he received.

This area was thinly populated and attendance was poor. The informal, noisy style of the Separates offended some of the worshippers who were accustomed to more dignity and orderliness. The separates encouraged everyone to witness, including the women and notably, Martha Marshall (sister of Shubal and wife of Daniel Marshall). This was especially unacceptable (to the community).

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

Martha Stearns Marshall was described as " a lady of good sense, singular piety and surprising elocution, (who) in countless instances melted a whole concourse into tears by her prayers and exhortations." Even so, women speakers were too much of a novelty (in the backwoods of Virginia).

During the winter on Cacapon Creek, Stearns reached a decision that this was the wrong place. It was unsafe, for the Indians had become hostile. He began to look around. On 13 June, 1755, he received a letter from some New England friends who had gone to North Carolina, telling of the need for preaching in that colony.

The letter has been lost, but it must have stirred Stearns deeply. He wrote to his friends in Connecticut that he had received a report from North Carolina "that the work of God was great in preaching to an ignorant people, who had little or no preaching for a hundred miles, and no established meeting. But now the people were so eager to hear, that they would come forty miles each way, when they could have opportunity to hear a sermon."

Stearns determined to move to North Carolina where his message seemed to be needed. He and his party pulled up stakes in Virginia and journeyed down the Shenandoah Valley. Probably in Rockbridge or Roanoke County, they crossed the Blue Ridge Mountains through a gap into Pittsylvania County. At Sandy Creek, in the forks of Cape Fear River, in Guilford County (now Randolph), the journey ended. Stearns and his company had traveled two hundred miles.

...For Stearns it was the land of opportunity. For whatever reason, the choice of Sandy Creek was excellent. Three pioneer trails converged there: the Settlers Road, from Pennsylvania to South Carolina; the Boone Trail (named later) from Wilmington to the Yadkin settlements; the Trading Path, from southeastern Virginia to the Waxhaw Country on the North-South Carolina line. Over these roads within the next few years poured thousands of religiously destitute people.

The Stearns party wasted no time. They acquired land, built homes, and on 2 November 1755, organized Sandy Creek Church. The sixteen charter members included the group Stearns had brought from Connecticut, plus the Marshalls and Breeds. They chose Stearns as pastor, Marshall and Breed, licensed assistants. Services began at once and the neighborhood heard a new kind of preaching. It was a simple message in plain language, full of warmth and personal concern. In the style of Whitefield, it offered the Christian gospel as true source of strength and hope, not a dull system of rules.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

.."Pungent words and homely illustrations made vividly clear some of the profoundest religious ideas... Strong gestures and a fervent plea told the people that the preacher was intensely involved in his message." The congregation sang the gospel in familiar folk tunes that rattled the rafters and they expressed their feelings with shouts and tears. Visitors for the first time observed with amazement, then joined in the tumultuous worship. Everyone was encouraged to take part; men, women, new converts, all testified and prayed in the meetings. As the penitents who found salvation increased, so did the reputation of the little meeting-house. From farther and farther away, the settlers came to hear the Separate Baptist interpretation of the gospel. Within six months Sandy Creek became the center of a burning and spreading revival.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

page 1

Inserts

Decending lines to be inserted in the CEPHAS PAULK IN OHIO chapter:

Under William Seagle Paulk & Rosanne Kenneys children:
See child # 4

#4 Clarence Glen Paulk:

See: Edna Paulk: add daughter, Glenda's lineage

1. Glenda Shirlene Martindale born 8 Jul 1937
Pyote, Tx. married 12 Jul 1954 Billie
Eugene Teaff son of (Marvin Robert Teaff
& Essie Inez Hedley) born 21 Apr 1935
at Keinert, TX. Married at Lovington, NM.

A. Steven Glen Teaff born 21 Aug 1957, at
Lubbock, Tx married 22 Jan 1983 Elizabeth
Ann Farlow.

B. David Lynn Teaff 10 Mar 1959 Lubbock, Tx
13 Dec 1985 Lisa Marie Price

C. Timothy Neal Teaff 29 Dec 1963 Lubbock,
TX married 30 Aug 1986 Dana Ross.

See: Gordon Paulk: add children & grandchildren:

1. Rose Ann Paulk 7 born Aug 1944 married
26 Apr 1963 Marshall Elton McCoy born
2 Mar 1943 and had:

A. Cheryl Lanette McCoy 30 Oct 1964

B. Lisa D'Ann McCoy 23 Sep 1967 married
Troy Duebler born ___ Mar 1966

C. Karen Elaine McCoy born 13 Oct 1968
2. Harold Jay Paulk born 5 Feb 1948 married
___ May 1974 Patricia Hunt born 14 Nov 1946
and had:

A. Krist Lashawn Paulk born

B Glendon J. Paulk born 2 Jan 1976
- 3 Gearld Ray Paulk 5 Feb. 1948 married Julie

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

page 2

Dianne Klatz 6 Mar 1955 and had:

A. Desri Dianne 11 Feb 1978

B. Shauna Rachell 19 Jan 1982

Insert #2 See Child # 7 Under William Seagle Paulk:

7 Willie Henry Allen : add children & grand-married to Elizabeth Carr daughter of Alvin Carr and America Curry.

1. Wlla May (child by first marriage Erma)

A. Brenda has a new son:

a. Miles Reece

B-D. mentioned in chapter. Dates unavailable

1. Alvin Farrell (data given)

A. Kenneth (data given, except newborn)

d. Kenneth Casey born 21 May 1990

insert page 2

B. Mark Paulk married Wanda _____

and had:

a. Amber (by Wanda's previous marriage)

b. Adison

c. Allie

C. Debbie Paulk married Robert Genelliot
and had:

a. Deas

b. Megan

2. Patsy Ann Paulk married William Moore
and had:

A. Jo Lynn Moore born 3 Mar 1959 married
Randall Patterson and had:

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

a. Kaityn Marie Patterson b. 1 Sep 1989

page 2

Inserts continued

SEAGLE

Under William ~~Seage~~ Paulk:

See Wilburn Edward Paulk:

- 4. Billy Ray Paulk married Annette Williams
of Longview, Tx. Married 1951.
- 2. Pam Paulk: married second: Yancy Collier
of Gilmer, Texas in Jan 1990.
- 3. Patty Lynne born 23 Apr 1957 married John
Delano Hart in Longview, Tx
and had:
 - 1. Christy Lynne Hart born 29 Jan 1982 in Long-
view, Tx.
 - (2) second marriage: James "Buster" Wesley Bell
30 Aug 1984.

For the rest of these families, see the Cephas Paulk in Ohio
chapter:

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

page 1

PAULK NOTES

Son of William Cephas Paulk &
Elizabeth Pearson of Salina, Ks.

William Seagle Paulk:
(our grandfather)

Was in the ^{FIRST} ~~last~~ Oklahoma land run.
His stake was at (what became)
Geary, Oklahoma, in Blaine Co.
The race began at _____ on
~~April 19, 1893~~. He and Rosanne
Kenney Paulk built their homestead
about three miles southwest of
Geary.

APRIL 22, 1889 →

One of the stories that Dad used
to tell was concerning the rocky
location. Although he was not born
until 1900, he said the 'boys' were
still picking up and carrying away
the unwelcome nuisances by the
time he was big enough to help. It
would have been impossible to farm
without removal of the rocks.

Noah Paulk (1811)

Son of Cephas Paulk by his first
wife, Nancy McGuire, (sister to
Jane McGuire, Cephas' second wife,
maternal, 2nd great grandmother to
us).

Noah served in Iowa's Greybeard
Division in the Civil War. He
helped guard southern prisoners
at the Union prison in Saint Louis.

Iowa was the only state who held
the distinction of enlisting a
"Greybeard" Division during the
Civil War.

William Cephas Paulk
(our great grandfather)

Son of Cephas Paulk & Jane McGuire
of Troy, Athens Co., Ohio. And bro-
ther to Nancy, Jane & Hannah. And
half brother to Noah Paulk born
1811. Removed to Lee Co, Iowa.

William Cephas also has a military
record on file in Washington. He,
too, served in the Civil War. From

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

page 2

Kansas. (which includes a physical
description)

William Cephas Paulk: (Civil War Record)
(continued)

From his pension application of 9 July 1904:

WILLIAM PAULK

Birth _____ (Troy) Athens Co., Ohio.

Age 76 years old on 12 May 1903.

Height 5' 7 1/2"

Weight 140 pounds

Description: Fair complexion, blue eyes, and white hair.

Description: (at time of service) Complexion dark, hair
black, and eyes dark.

Lived on Cherokee rental grounds in Missouri, Crawford
and B _____ previous to May 1860.

Elizabeth Pearson Paulk

Aug: _____

Wife Elizabeth Pearson, marriage 29 April 1850 by
Esquire Sawyer in _____ Co, Missouri. Record of
marriage 1837 to 1856 pp 113 in _____
Clerks (?) office.

Witness to marriage , Harrison & Susannah Hull 30 July 1853
Pollock, Missouri, in Sullivan County.

Died April 1916.

Service: Commanded Company DAK6, Kansas Volunteer Infantry.
In _____ Kansas. Enlisted 15 Aug 1861 at Ft. Hughes.
Honorably discharged 7 Mar 1862.

.

A copy of this record was sent to me by Grover Barns of
Mississippi, a college professor, whose mother was a Palk.
He explains that some of his family relatives use both

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

page 3

spellings of the name: Palk, and Paulk. We have not found a connection of our families. His earliest ancestor was one Jehu Palk, also pronounced, Hugh..

(The second portion appeared to be a widow's application. Whereas, the first record was filed in 1904, probably by William Cephas himself in order to apply for a pension.) The blank spaces are hard to identify. My copy was hand printed in very small spaces.)

The Harrison & Susannah Hull who witnessed William and Elizabeth Pearson marriage were relatives. Susannah was Elizabeth's sister, and Harrison Hull was Jacob Hull's brother. Jacob was married to Hannah Paulk, William Cephas' sister.

Another writer concerned with finding a Mayflower descendant was a daughter of Clarissa Paulk, daughter of Noah Paulk, 1811, son of our Cephas. She wrote the following letter to me. DM

St. Louis, Mo
Sept 11/59

Dear Mrs Mathews,

You don't know me, but cousin Jim Paulk may have mentioned. He said I should contact you, that you have the record of the white family that came over on the Mayflower.

(This was a misunderstanding. Although I had a few White generations, I had no Mayflower connection.)

We all are on the same hobby - tracing the family tree. Mother, (Clarissa, granddaughter of Cephas Paulk), told me quite a bit about the family. If you could help me with the connecting link between Peregrine White and Nicholas White, I would be grateful to you.

Cousin Jim has sent me some records. I have others, gathered it here and there. I will thank you and be grateful for any help you can give me if I can help you in anyway, I would be glad to. Thanks,

Yours,
from one branch of the tree.
Estella Muench.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

page 4

I am the daughter of Clarissa, daughter of Noah & Lucinda Weethee.

It seems that Clarrisa Paulk, mother of the letter's author, had related the Mayflower connection, as well. Perhaps there is some authority to the tradition after hearing the reference from some of the Paulk elders.

A letter written by Grandmother Roseanna Kenney Paulk to her daughter, Gertrude: (I copied this in 1950 while visiting Aunt Gertrude.) DM

Dec 1936

Cephas Sr. was born near about the year 1788 who raised two families. His first wife a Miss McGuire raised on son. When Noah was a small boy his mother died. Cephas then married his first wife's sister (Jane).

Two then one son and three daughters were born. The son named William Cephas Jr. after his father. (No record has been found where the father was recorded other than simply Cepas. Possibly Rosanne assumed he had both names (?).

The girls' names Nancy, Jane & Hannah; Nancy Washburn, Jane married a Pearson, and Hannah married a Pearson. (This is an error. The Ohio marriage show that Hannah Married Jacob Hull. Cephas, her father writes a letter to Hannah and her husband. He begins Dear Son and Daughter. See the letters of Cephas elsewhere in the manuscript.)

William Cephas married "Betsie" Elizabeth Pearson to them were born 11 children: five sons and six daughters.

Edward the oldest son married Marier Henderson. To them were born Edward Jr., Elizabeth Emma. The father Edward died in state of Washington, 1889.

John Branson married Ellen Ellis living at this time at Crescent, Oklahoma, was 80 years old in 1936. To them four children were born: two boys and two girls. Sons, Charlie & Roye and Girls, Myrtle and Pearl.

Henry Cephas Paulk, age 75 in June 1936, married Ida Carson. To them were born six boys and 3 girls. Two boys died. When Edgar was 12 a horse drug him to death. Earnest died at 5 years old.

Ike (William Seagle Paulk's brother) got a letter from Pearl for them to meet her and Roy in City, (Oklahoma City,

For Reference

Not to be taken from this room

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

ISSN

THE MISSISSIPPI ARMCHAIR RESEARCHER

Volume 1

Fall, 1983

Number 1

Joel Dixon Wells
Executive Editor & Publisher

Annette Carpenter Womack
Editor

ArmChair Publications
Route 2, Box 895
Hampton, Georgia 30228

Table of Contents

Table of Contents	i
Letter from the Editor	ii
Indian Cession Map of Mississippi	1
Counties of Old Natchez District	2
Judges of the Superior Court of Chancery: 1821 - 1857	5
Newspapers: Natchez Courier, Natchez, MS: 1850	6
Judicial Data: 1817 - 1880	14
1820 Census - Green Co., Mississippi	15
The Family of Avant W. A. B. Carpenter [Terry L. Carpenter]	21
Mississippi Receipt Book: 1774 - 1780	22
Tax List: Assorted Tax Records from Jackson Archives [Fern Ainsworth]	27
Partial List of Landowners in 1889 - Jones Co., Mississippi [Fern Ainsworth]	30
J. E. Hand: 1891 Profile	31
Claiborne Co., Mississippi Wills	31
Index to Alcorn Co., Mississippi Will Book "A" (1854-1921)	32
N. L. Carpenter: 1891 Profile	36
Amite Co., Mississippi Marriages: 1809 - 1817	37
State Your Name	46
Book Reviews by D. R. Schultz	47
Queries	53

-Established in 1983 by ArmChair Publications; not associated with any society or organization.

-Announcements, Inquiries and Book Reviews published as space permits.

-Contributions are sought, however, no special form or format is required to submit material. We must reserve the right to edit as necessary, and The Louisiana ArmChair Researcher will be copyrighted. Each contributor will retain ownership of his/her work, and full credit will be given.

-Books, compilations and source materials are solicited for review and publication.

-Subscription information: \$10.00 per year (Summer, Fall, Winter & Spring), payable to ARMCHAIR PUBLICATIONS, Route 2, Box 895, Hampton, Georgia 30228.

an ARMCHAIR PUBLICATION

MACR

i

Fall, 1983

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

Fall 1983

Dear Friends:

I am very happy to be able to share with you some of the information I have found with you. So many times I find things and wish I could share, this is what makes genealogy so much fun.

I have already received some inquiries and some contributions for this quarterly as you will find inside. I could use even more. My thanks to Fern Ainsworth, a relative by marriage and a professional genealogist, and to Terry Lee Carpenter, a cousin, and now assistant editor of "The Carpenter Papers".

I also want to give a special thanks to Carol Wells, archivist of the Northwestern State University Library of LA. She spent much time helping me to find unusual things to share with you, such as the Natchez Courier. As you may know NSU is in Natchitoches, which is in the western part of the state of Louisiana. It proves that much fine material is found in places of the least expected.

The Armchair Publications is really expanding now. I am editing both the Louisiana quarterly and the Mississippi quarterly and soon will have the Alabama quarterly underway. An editor has been found for a Florida quarterly and for a Missouri editor. If you would like to, or if you know of someone interested in becoming an editor of a quarterly, either state or family please have them contact Joel D. Wells at the Armchair Publications, Route 2 Box 895, Hampton, Georgia, 30228.

I am really going to enjoy editing the Mississippi quarterly. My ancestors were from the Old Tishomingo County area and my husbands were from the Copiah/Simpson area. I have found some information I was needing that I guess I have overlooked in the past 17 years.

One feature that is carried on in this quarterly is the "State Your Name" page. I have listed my surnames on page 46. If you find a matching one, be sure and write to me. I have over 500 group sheets on the Womack family alone.

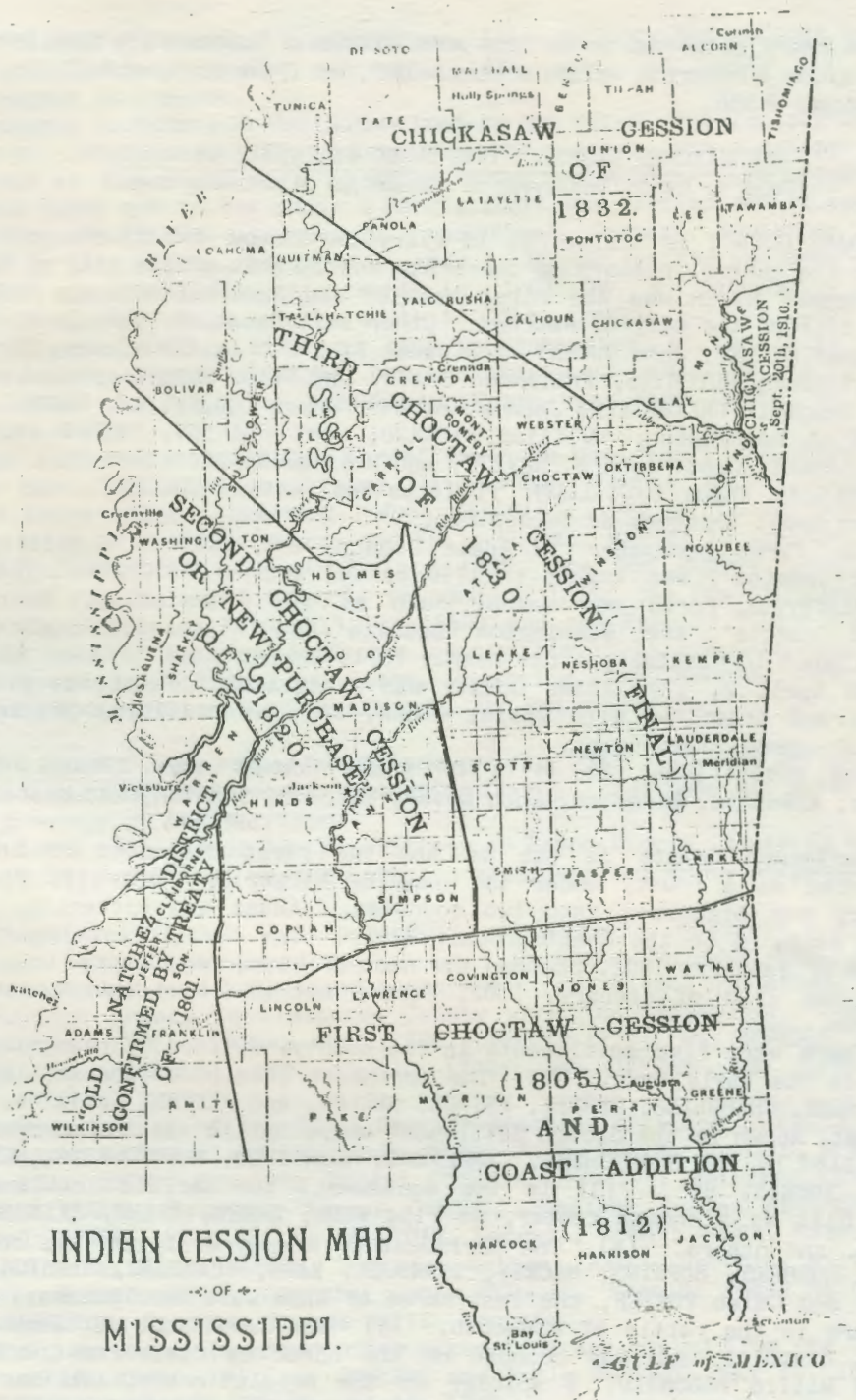
Just a reminder, Joel maintains a group sheet file he will check for free and if you want to you can send in sheets for filing. If he finds anyone working on the same lines he'll put you in touch.

As you may know I do not live in the state of Mississippi, even though I do have access to many, many Mississippi records. One thing I do not have access to is cemeteries. I hope someone will find the time to share some of these with us.

I do a lot of traveling, but even living in the state of Louisiana I can not get to each and every town, so please, share with others what you find--big or small. and remember no one else will know what lines you are working on unless you tell them--by quires.[So be sure and send in a lot, even if you are not a subscriber]

I guess a person never has enough room to say all the the things he needs to say so...

Till later,
Annette C. Womack



**Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family**

COUNTIES OF THE OLD NATCHEZ DISTRICT

NOTES: The abstracted articles on the first seven counties of Mississippi is taken from "Biographical & Historical Memoirs of Mississippi", Vol I, The Goodspeed Publishing Co., Chicago @ 1891.

OLD NATCHEZ DISTRICT CONFIRMED BY TREATY OF 1801
[Refer to Indian Cession Map of Mississippi on preceding page.]

ADAMS COUNTY is historical in every particular and it occupies a large space in the general history of the state and in that of the city of Natchez.

Stephen MINER was the first settler and owner of a large part of the present site of the city of Natchez. Other early settlers were Isaac GIRAULT, Christopher MILLER, John NUGENT, and Jacob EILER. In the county, Sir William DUNBAR, Anthony HUTCHINS, Philander SMITH, and Peter SURGET settled on Second Creek; Benjamin GREENFIELD, John W. BRYANT, James TOOLEY, Dr. BRANCH, and Dr. RAWLINGS at Washington; William BISTAND, John GRAFTON, Samuel IVEY, Capt. Samuel CLEMENT, Capt. John B. NEVETT, and William K. BROOKS at Pine Ridge; Dr. Isaac SELSER, Angus MACCALLUM, Philetus and Arthur ANDREWS, and Jonathan GUICE and three brothers at Selsertown.

The first newspaper in Adams County, and also in Mississippi, the 'Natchez Gazette', was issued in 1798 by Col Andrew MARSCHALK. This paper, under different forms and names, such as the 'Mississippi Herald', and 'Natchez Gazette', the 'Washington Republic' and 'Mississippi State Gazette', was published in Mississippi for nearly forty years.

On April 2, 1799 Adams County was established out of the old Natchez district and organized with Daniel CLARK, Sr., as presiding justice of the county of common pleas court.

The postoffices [in 1891] of Adams County are: Arnot, Hutchins, Jeanette, Kienstra, Kingston, Loch Leven, Natchez, Stanton, and Washington.

Jefferson County is one of the two first divisions of the state, established as a county under the name of Pickering. In 1799 Mississippi territory was organized into two counties, Adams and Pickering, both extending eastward to the Chattahoochie River. The territorial legislature on the 11th of January, 1802, changed the name of Pickering County to Jefferson, and on the 27th of January, 1802, formed out of it another county called Claiborne.

There were five settlements in the county, divided by recognized racial lines, in its early days. (1) The northeast (Red Lick) was settled largely by the ROSS, CHAMBLISS, CESNEY, PRINCE, SHELBY, and JEFFREY families. (2) The southeast, known as the Scotch Settlement where Gallic was the common language was settled by the MCCUTCHENS, CAMMERONS, MCINTYRES, MONTGOMERYS, MCPHERSONS, CURRYS, TORRYS, etc. (3) In the southwest, the Marland settlement, with Church Hill as a common center, we find WOOD, BAKER, GREEN, SKINNER, YOUNG, SHIELDS, and others. (4) The northwest or Rodney district, was the home of MCGILL, HUBBARD, HOPKINS, MACKEY, TURNBULL, RABB, BRADSHAW, SISSION, POTTER, Johnson and Caleb POTTER, the last three of whom were Revolutionary soldiers. They were in the battle of Monmouth. (5) The Cane Ridge settlement was the central district, and was bounded on the north by Claiborne County. Here settled Willis McDONALD, a soldier of the Revolutionary, who served under MARION; LEDBETTER, WATKINS, DIVINE, WATSON, DAVIS, BRENT, HECKLER, GOODRUN, BULLEN, FARLEY, HYNUM, SHAW, BOLLS, GIBSON, HARRISON, and many others.

Greenville, six miles west of Fayette, now extinct, was laid off and established as the county seat in 1805. It was named in honor of Gen. Nathaniel

**Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family**

OLD NATCHEZ DISTRICT Continued:

GREENE, of Revolutionary times. A courthouse, jail, pillory and gallows were erected, and continued in active use until 1825, when the county seat of justice was changed to Fayette.

A monument to Adam RUM was authorized by an act of the legislature, approved July 25, 1843. Adam RUM, a Revolutionary soldier, was a citizen of this county and at his death left no known living relatives. His property reverted to the state and in his honor a marble shaft was erected and it bears this inscription: "Adam RUM was born at Frankinland, Germany, September 11, 1756, and died in this county, December 1, 1822." It was erected in 1846.

Aaron BURR was arrested in this county in 1807 by a detachment of cavalry sent out by Gov. MEAD, at the mouth of Coles creek. It took place in the house of Thomas CALVIT. BURR was sent to Washington, at that time the capital of the state, escaped at night, but was again captured at Mobile.

The graves of the family of BLENNERHASSET are near Port Gibson, on the farm of Mr. John BUTER.

The name Pickering was changed to Jefferson in Dec. 1801, and prior to April, 1802, Gov. CLAIBORNE appointed Cato WEST, Thomas CALVIT, Jacob STAMPLEY, and Henry GREEN, Justices; John GIRAULT, clerk of county court; Daniel JAMES, clerk of district court, and Felix HUGHES, master in chancery.

The newspapers of the county, since 1830, are the Rodney "Gazette" issued 1830; the Fayette "Watch Tower", founded in 1839; the Fayette "Times", est. in 1858; the Jefferson "Journal", in 1862; and the Fayette "Chronicle", in 1865. The post offices of Jefferson county (in 1891) are Cannonsburg, Church Hill, Fayette, Gum Ridge, Harriston, Jessamine, Lee, McBride, McNair, Perth, Red Lick, Rodney, Stampley, Stonington, and Union Church.

CLAIBORNE COUNTY was established January 27, 1802 with the territory being formerly a part of Jefferson or Pickering County. The name was given in honor of the governor of the territory.

In 1729 there were one or two plantations on Bayou Pierre (acutally huts in the wilderness), inhabited by the Catholic missionaries, or by adventurous hunters.

About the year 1771 Gov. Piplip BARBOUR, of Virginia, obtained a grant of five thousand acres near Grand gulf. In 1775 Capt. Thaddeus LYMAN, of Connecticut was granted twenty thousand acres where Port Gibson now stand. The only other British grants in Claiborne County were the following: Joseph SIMMONS, 550 acres, 1777; Thomas JAMES, 500 acres in 1777; Wm. VOUSDEN, 200 acres in 1777; John HORTLER, 200 acres in 1779; Wm. VOUSDEN, 500 acres in 1779.

Following is a list of the first English-speaking settlers in Caliborne county and the grants their land was given from: P. B. BRUIN, Spanish, French and Georgia; Abs. GREEN, Spanish; Robert COCHRAN, Spanish; Waterman CRONE, Spanish; Samuel COBUN, Spanish; Samuel GIBSON, Spanish; Tobias BROSHEARS, Spanish; Daniel BURNET, Spanish; S. HOLLIDAY, Georgia; Robert MOORE, Spanish; John MCCALED, French; Elias BARNES, Georgia; Anthony GLOSS, Georgia; William NEELY, Spanish; Joseph WHITE, Georgia; James MCCALED, French; James NAILOR, French; John ANDERTON, Georgia; Thomas WHITE, Georgia.

The first marriages recorded after occupation are copied from the book of marriage certificates: William JENKINS and Polly MURPHEE, May 10, 1817; also James MCKEE and Mary MCKEE, August 15, 1816.

The newspaper history of Claiborne begins in Oct. 1818, when the "Correspondent was started by a Mr. W. A. A. CHISHOLM. The Port Gibson "Herald" was published September 1, 1842 by William F. EISELY.

**Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family**

OLD NATCHEZ DISTRICT Continued:

Wilkinson County was formed from the southern portion of Adams by the act of the general assembly in Jan. 30, 1802. It was named in honor of Gen. James WILKINSON.

On Feb. 24, 1809 Wilkinson County was divided, forming Amite County on the east, but the present boundary line between them was not established until June 29, 1822.

The first meeting of the county court was held at Fort Adams, but later the place of meeting was moved to Pickneyville. Some years after, the seat of justice was located at Woodville, the present place.

The first English-speaking settlers were Richard and Samuel SWAYZE, who entered land in 1772 and brought their families in 1773, from New Jersey; Landon DAVIS settled about 1788; Hugh DAVIS; Joseph DUNHAM, Reuben DUNHAM, John WALL, Samuel STOCKETT, Gerard BRANDON, settled about 1790; John FOSTER, William WEST, William NOLAND, Adam LONEHART, William HENDERSON, Daniel CLARK, Isaac JOHNSON, Capt. Peter SMITH, all between 1788 and 1794; col. Reuben HEMPER, with his two brothers, Samuel and Nathan in 1804; Jacob JONES, William OGDEN, John OGDEN, Thomas FOSTER, Ruffin DELOACH, and John DELOACH. Others entering lands before 1800 were: Capt. Moses HOOKE, a native of Maine, Col. Henry HUNTER, Maj. Richard BUTLER, Capt. Robert SEMPLE, Dr. John F. CARMICHAEL, a surgeon, Nathaniel EVANS, quartermaster, Col. J. F. HAMTRAMCK, Capt. GUION, the officers being with Wilkinson's army.

The first English-speaking printer in the old Natchez district was James FERRALL, who was appointed printer to the territorial legislature in Jan, 1802. 21 years later the first newspaper in Wilkinson county was founded.

The post offices of the county are: Ashwood, Centreville, Darrington, Doloroso, Fort Adams, Pinchneyville, Primmton, Tarbert, Whitaker, Wilkinson, and Woodville.

AMITE COUNTY was organized February 24, 1809 and on April 13, the police jury met at the house of W. R. RICHARDS and organized, with Micajah DAVIS, president. The first clerk and recorder was Thomas BATCHELOR, who opened the record books in 1810. In 1817 the following named were elected delegates to the convention for forming and adopting a constitution: Thomas BATCHELOR, Henry HANNA, John BURTON, Thomas TORRENCE, Angus WILKINSON, and Dr. William LATTIMORE.

Among the early English-speaking settlers were Elijah, David, and James LEE, Richard MONTGOMERY, Cicahah and Charles DAVIS, Robert MCKNIGHT, John BATE, Matthew TOOLE, Lucwidk HALL, the editor of the Republican in 1812, William GARDNER, Zachariah LEA, Richard HURST, John Lowry, Francis GRAVES: the SMILEYS, William JACKSON, and S. WEATHERSBY. [If you are looking for marriages--try St. Helena Parish, LA as many, many of these surnames are found in the marriages records--aw]

The town of Liberty was selected as the seat of Justice in 1809 and has held it down to the present time. This town was incorporated in 1828, damaged in 1863 by the Federal troops, but rebuilt.

Post offices are: Gloster, Liberty, Centerville, Ariel, Bates Mill, Dayton, Dickey, Echo, Gillsburg, Leaton, Merwin, Nunnery, Olio, O'Neals, Smithdale, Spurlock, Thompson, and Zion Hill.

FRANKLIN COUNTY named after Benjamin FRANKLIN was formed Dec. 21, 1809. The first seat of justice for the county was Franklin, but Meadville was made the seat of justice about seventy years ago. [1821].

The first newspaper published in the county was called the Franklin

**Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family**

OLD NATCHEZ DISTRICT Continued:

"Journal, and was est. July 30, 1866, by a Mr. CRAWFORD, a deaf mute.

There were two Masonic lodges in the county: Benjamin FRANKLIN lodge no. 11, at Meadville, and Solomon B. STAMPLEY lodge, which was chartered in 1857, with Jocab STAMPLEY as it first worshipful master.

Very little is known about the early church organizations, although the first may have been that of a Methodist society who est. what is now known as Bethesda Church at Wright's campground. The Missionary Baptists est. a society at Morgan's fork about 1807 and now [1891] have additional organizations at Union, Philadelphia, Spring Hill, Bethlehem, Roxie, Hamburg, New Hope, Hope Hill and Mount Zion. The Baptists were followed by the Campbellite or Christian order with a congregation at Knoxville. The Methodists have meetings at Beech Grove, Hamburg, Singurey, Roxie, Oak Grove, Meadville, and Greenwood.

WARREN COUNTY was est. Dec. 22, 1809, with the seat of justice at Warrenton where William L. SHARKEY resided since 1803. The official work of Warren was carried on there until 1836, when the offices and records were removed to Vicksburg, where SHARKEY had moved 11 years before. The name was given in honor of Joseph WARREN, a soldier of the Revolution, who was killed by the British at Bunker Hill in 1775.

When Fort Nogales, erected in 1781-3, was handed over to the American troops, Mar. 23, 1798, and the name changed to Fort McHenry, only sixteen white men resided in its neighborhood, Honore P. MORANCY, a San Domingoan, being the leading settler.

In 1820 the first public road was opened from Vicksburg to Clinton, and in 1824 extended to Jackson, and within the decade ending in 1830 the population almost trebled.

During the last years of the eighteenth and the first years of the nineteenth centuries the settlement of Morancy saw gathering around it a number of other settlements. The HYLANDS, GRIFFINS, SHARKEYS, STEELS, DOWNS, RAPALJES, and SELLERS settled on the front below Vicksburg. The Scotch settlement fronting on the Yazoo swamp, above Vicksburg, embraced the FERGUSONS, CAMERONS, THROCKMORTONS, TURNBULLS, and HEADS, with the JONES, JENKINS, DAVIS, and HEADS of Welsh descent, and the GERVAIS, of French descent. In 1805, Burwell VICK, Foster COOK, and Newitt VICK settled near Vicksburg in the "Open Woods." The Honore P. MORANCY, Dr. Emilius MORANCY, and the GLASS family, plus a few others, were in the county before them.

The postoffices of Warren county are: [in 1891] Bovina, Brierfield, Brynswick, Butler, Daimond, Flower Hill, Glass, Haisseyville, Haynes Bluff, Katzenmeir, Nanachewhaw, Newbell, New Town, Oak Ridge, Palmyra, Redwood, Russellville, Warrenton, and Yokena.

* * * * *

JUDGES OF THE SUPERIOR COURT OF CHANCERY, 1821 - 1857

NOTE: Bench and Bar of MS. James D. Lynch. New York: E. J. Hale & Son, 1881.

Joshua G. CLARK, 1821; John A. QUITMAN, 1828; Edward TURNER, 1835; Robert H. BUCKNER, 1839; Stephen COCKE, 1846; Charles SCOTT, 1853.

**Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family**

NATCHEZ COURIER

NATCHEZ, MISSISSIPPI

VOLUME XV, NUMBER 84 OCTOBER 15, 1850

NOTE: I have access to several volumes of this 130 year old newspaper. I will attempt to abstract it (including advertising) in order to print as many names, dates, and places as possible.—aw.

G. M. HILLYER: Publisher of the Natchez Courier; official publisher of laws, treaties and resolutions of the United States, and Printer for the City of Natchez and County of Adams.

DOLBEARS's: Writing Academy, Natchez, Sept. 18, 1850. 500 Dolbear's Superior Gold Pens for sale at his Academy or at the stores of Wm. H. FOX, WARNER & KINNISON, and Geo. W. FOX.

Mr. Isidore GUILLET: Formerly of the University of Paris, and lately Professor of Languages in the Masonic University of Tennessee, has permanently settled in Natchez... The languages which Prof. G. has most successfully taught, for the last twenty years, are the French, Spanish, and Italian. References: Major CHOTARD, Col. A. L. BINGAMAN, J. T. MCMURRAN, Esq., Dr. Chas. H. STONE, Messrs. C. A. LACOSTE, J. F. LAPICE, E. PROFILET, Dr. CHAPPELLIER.

JEFFERSON College and Military Institute: Washinton, (6 miles from Natchez, Miss.) Ashbel GREEN, president and Prof. of Languages and Belles Lettres. J. M. WELLS, Superintendent, and Prof. of Mathematics and Military Instruction.

New York University, Medical Department--session 1850-51: The lectures will commence on Monday, 21st day of Oct and be cont. under the following arrangement until the last day of Feb.:

Granville Sharpe PATTISON, MD Prof of General, Descriptive, and Surgical Anatomy.

Martyn PAINE, MD, Prof. Of Materia Medica and Therapeutics.

Gunning S. BEDFORD, MD, Prof of Midwifery and Diseases of women and children.

John W. DRAPER, MS, Prof of Chemistry and Physiology.

Elisha BARTLETT, MS, Prof of the Institutes and Practice of Medicine.

Samuel D. GROSS, MD Prof. of Surgery.

Wm. DARLING, MD, Demonstrator of Anatomy

John W. DRAPER, MD, Secretary of the Faculty.

Samuel WISWALL: commission merchant and broker in general merchandize, no. 134 Water St., New York, refers to Messrs. W. A. BRITTON & Co., Brevoort BUTLER, and L. M. PATTERSON, Natchez.

DR. C. H. DUBS: dental surgeon, High St. Natchez, Miss.

MACR

**Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family**

NATCHEZ COURIER Continued:

Thos. REED and S. L. GUICE: attorneys at Law will hereafter practice their professions in partnership, in all the Courts of the counties of Adams, Jefferson, Franklin, Wilkinson and Coahoma. Also in the Vice Chancery Court at Natchez, and the Superior Courts at Jackson. Office: Law Row, Natchez, Miss.

Dr. H. CLAGETT: dentist. Adams Co.

G. B. N. WAILES: Attorney at Law, Vidalia, La.

T. CROUCH: ...will return to Natchez on the first of Oct. next and will resume teaching...piano, guitar, and harp; also vocal. Orders left with I. H. MACMICHAEL or with G. B. CHANDLER at W. H. FOX's, will receive attention. Reference: Miss E. MARCILLY, Miss J. R. SHEDDEN, Rt. Rev. Bishop CHAUCE, J. T. MCMURRAN, Esq., Dr. W. L. JONES, Dr. H. LYLE.

Robert DAWSON: Collector of Accounts for Adams, Wilkinson, Amite, Copiah.

Edwin LYON: sculptor and marble mason.

H. St. Maur STUART: Professor of dancing and the teacher of calisthenics in the south. City Hall, Natchez.

George J. DICKS: Saddle and Harness manufactory., Natchez.

Michael STIFFT: Engravings on brass, steel, gold and silver, Natchez.

John STANTON: House building, reapiing, etc. Natchez

E. SWEET: Saddlery. Natchez

S. Odell: would inform his firends and the sporting community that he has just returned from New York and Boston with an ass. of all the necessaries for the sportsman... Shot guns, rifles, revolvers.

L. GLASS: pianos tuned and repaired. Orders left at the store of John LIDDELL on Main St. Natchez.

Jos. OUVRE: For sale at the French Fancy Store, on Main St. Natchez, Opposite Mr. Postlethwaite's.

John LIDDELL & Co.: Granite Store, Main St. Natchez.

A. J. POSTLETHWAITE: Goods (shirts, hosiery, mantillas, ribbons, laces, etc.

W. H. FOX: Goods (cod-liver oil, religous pamphlets, rubber shoes, music. I.

H. MACMICHAEL: New music just received by the subscriber at his pianoforte music and jewelry store, Main Street, Natchez.

G. C. DICKERMAN: carriages

L. H. DRAKE, Jas. STEWART, (both of Rodney) John LIDDELL, (of Natchez) offer for sale a very valuable cotton plantation situated and being in Tensas Parish, LA. 1320 acres. For sale or rent.

Harden's Southern Express: Samuel H. PUTNAM & Co. Proprietors 61 Campt St. New Orleans. M. BOULLEMET, at the Leterary Depot, Agent for Mobile, Alabama. Ref. in New Orleans: Joshua BALDWIN, Esq., Geo. W. HINSON, Esq., J. WATERMAIN & Co. J. P. WHITNEY & Co., E. H. WINGALE, Esq, TURNER & RENSHAW.

Family residence for sale: The house lately occupied by Mr. John D. James on St. Catharine St. Apply to John O. FERRALL, Natchez.

The Union House: John JACQUEMINE respectfully informs his friends that he has opened his new and splended "Bar Saloon" adjoining his old one, corner of Main and Canal Streets, Natchez.

L. M. PATTERSON on Pearl Street: auction and commission

E. B. BAKER corner of Main and Canal St.: baggin, rope & plantation supplies

P. ESSIG on Mian opposite James CARRADINE's store: boot manufactory

A. WHEELLOCK on Main Street opposite City Hotel: clothing, hats, boots

A. BROSSEAU Chartes St. New Orleans: carpet warehouse

A. J. SIGNAIGO, on Main St. opposite Wm. A. Britton, Natchez,: cigars, fruit.

**Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family**

NATCHEZ COURIER Continued:

T. R. MITCHELL at Phy's Dryg Store, Main St. Natchez,: drugs, medicines.
P. H. MCGRAW, Main St., Natchez: drugs, medicines
George W. FOX, Cotton Square,: drugs, medicines
T. C. REDDY, Agent, corner of Main and Pearl St. : dry goods, fancy articles
Mrs. BROWN, at Locust Lawn Female School: education, 9 miles from Natchez
Mrs. Evans at her Female Seminary, on Washington St.: Education
John WILLIAMSON on the corner of Main and Wall St.: family groceries
C. YALE, Jr. & Co. 27 Magazine St. New Orleans: fancy silk and straw goods
Alfred MUNROE, 84 Magazine St. New Orleans: fashionable clothing
Wm. K. HENRY on Cotton Square, Natchez: groceries, plantation supplies. Geo.
B. MOREWOOD, 16 Beaver St. New York: galvanized tinned iron.
Mr. & Mrs. CYKOSKI, Main St. Natchez: Languages and piano music.
L.M. PATTERSON, agt. Natchez: live stock insurance.
C. F. SCHELLING: music on the piano.
Steamer Montgomery: J. H. ESTES, master, weekly between Princeton, MS &
New Orleans
Steamer Princess no. 3: T. C. HOLMES, master. weekly from New Carthage
to New Orleans
Steamer Belle Creole: J. M. WHITE, master. weekly from Vicksburg to New
Orleans.
Steamer Natchez, no. 2: Thos. P. LEATHERS, master. weekly from Hard Times
to New Orleans.
Slave Depot: by B. F. COCHRAN at the Forks of the Road near Natchez.
Veterinary: by T. X. RAPINEWSKI, late captain in the polish army. State St.
Wharf Boat: by P. G. CREGIER. Natchez Landing. All kinds of good.
Natchez Guards! Assemble at the armory on Saturday next, 19th inst. at
3 o'clock, p.m. for parade... ..by order of J. A. T. MIDDERHOFF,
1st Lt. Comg. Ed. BREWLERTON, O. S.
P. H. MCGRAW, Main St.: Ginger, zinc, arrow root, potash, rheubarb.
John WILLIAMSON: has rec'd per ship Atlantic, from New York--tea
E. B. BAKER, Sale agent, Natchez,: Eagle cotton gins.
Residence for sale: The subscriber, desirous of removing to his plantation
in Louisiana, offers his residence for sale in this country,
situated about 3½ miles east of Natchez. For terms, apply to the
susbscriber on the premises, or to Marsh & Pendleton, Natchez. L.
H. THISTLE.
T. C. REDDY"S, Agent. fall & winter dry goods.
Adolph CYKOSKI: having been a professor 14 years in the Collegues of France,
and the last 5 years the College of Bourbon, (Paris) of Modern
Languages and Music, flute, clarionet, and violin, makes known to
his friends and the public that he has recently moved on Main
Street. . Mme. Angela CYKOSKI, pupil of the Royal School in Paris,
continues to give lessons on the pianoforte and singing, and in
the French, Spanish and Italian languages. Natchez.
Eli MONTGOMERY, J. HEWETT, Thos. HENDERSON: Ex. Committee of Mississippi
State Hospital, Natchez. (advertising for sealed proposals)
Dr. C. H. STONE has removed to the brick house between Mallery's corner
and Marsh's residence on Commerce St.
W. J. WYNNE, agent. advertising for firemen on steamer Montgomery.
For sale: Valuable Yazoo River Plantation containing 1400 acres, 7 miles
above Yazoo City. The above Lands are offered low to close a
planting partnership. Enquire of J. J. WILSON, Yazoo City, W. P.
SWINEY, Vicksburg; C. A. LACOSTE, Natchez.

**Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family**

NATCHEZ COURIER Continued:

W. K. HENRY: Plantation supplies
S. F. SCHELING: Professor of Vocal and Instrumental Music
Steamer Montgomery: Wm. I. WYNNE, agent
Steamboat: Belle Creole: P. G. CREGIER, agent.
Steamer Princess no. 3; P. G. CREGIER, Natchez Landing; D. R. CARROLL,
98Camp St., New Orleans.

STEAM BOAT ARRIVALS AT THE PORT OF NATCHEZ

Oct. 11...Hecls, from N O for Memphis...Columbus, from N O for Louisville...
Crescent, from St. Louis for N O...Pride of the West, from St.
Louis for N O...Gov. Bent, from Louisville for N O
Oct. 12...D. B. Mosby from N O for Yazoo...Charles Hammond from N O for
Cincinnati...Gen. Worth, from Yazoo for N O ...Montgomery, from
Princeton for N O...Belle Creole, from N O for Vicksburg
Oct. 13...Amaranth, from N O for St. Louis...Princess no. 3 from Vicksburg
for N O...Lexington from Louisville for N O...Concordia, from
Memphis for N O...Suthana from N O for St. Louis...Bostona from
St. Louis for N O
Oct. 14...Natchez no. 2 from N O for Vicksburg...Atlantic, from N O for
St. Louis...Emperor, from N O for Vicksburg...Wm. Penn, from
Cincinnati for N O

STEAM BOAT ARRIVALS AT THE PORT OF NEW ORLEANS

Oct. 10...Steamship Globe, from Brazos Santiago
Oct. 11...Ship Galena, from New York...Schrs Fairy, from Havans; Lois from
Pensacola
Oct. 12...Ships Revenue, from Boston; Robert Burton, from Philadelphia;
Clifton, from New York; J. A. Taylor, from Thomaston; Jno Spear,
from Baltimore; Trenton from New York...Brig J. A. Tylor, from
Thomaston...Bark Saranac, from Charleston...U. S. Steamer Col Clay,
from Tampa Bay...Schrs Ann Eliza, from Pensacola; G.B. Matthews,
from Rattan Island; Heroine, from Tampa Bay.

HOTEL ARRIVALS

Manston House: John MCDONNELL, Proprietor.

Dr. REED, Cold Springs; V.P. WINDER, La; W. C. SMITH, G. BAKER,
Washington City; R. K. BECKEEL & family, Adams Co. G. W. SMITH,
W. BROUTON, Pittsburg; W. H. MARTIN, Claiborne Co; L. H. PRESTON,
Telegraph; W. Q. MORRIS, Ch. Hill; D. H. SESSIONS, Ark; Theo.
ALEXANDER, Adams Co.; A. P. HURST, and 4 Indians, Ark; S. A.
LEAKIN, Natchez; Col. R. C. BALLARD, Louisville; D. G. C. Grant,
Tenn; E. BREN, St. Louis; E. BONNEWELL, Louisville; J. F. BIASIO,
Lands End; D. H.COOPER, Woodville; W. HAWSON, N. G.

Jefferson Hotel: Silas STOCKWELL, Proprietor.

R. PIPES, W. BUCKLES, Adams Co.; J. DAY, W. MCGEHEE, G. LONGMIRE,
J. DAY, Amite Co; C. C. MCMILLAN, M. A. MCMILLAN, H. LEARSEY, J.
W. RHODES, M. L. HARRIS, H. C. DICKERSON, J. CALVIT, W. D. FORD,
Franklin Co.; Mr. LEVI, Germany; J. OTTIS, Gallatin; S.W.
STAFFORD, Wilkinson Co.

**Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family**

NATCHEZ COURIER Continued:

Buena Vista House: by BAIN & ROTRAMEL

B. W. CROWN, B. G. BROWN, D. GUICE, B. C. S. GUICE, S. ANDERSON, L. D. H. TORBAR, W. CATTENTON, B. FIBES, R. MONTGOMERY, L. CANFIELD, J. SNIDER, L. J. BARKER, J. N. WALTON, Mr. RICHIE, Miss FREEMAN, C. T. LYONS, J. NIGHTINGALE, M. PECKS, W. G. STANELLY, Mr. FRENCH, W. WOLCOTT, H. W. SCOTT, J. HUNT, W. D. SULLIVAN, D. MCMILLIAN, J. MORTON, J. H. WILSON, B. KIL... Mr. WALTON, J. W. WANSLEY, A. S. B. WILLIAMS, W. J. HILL, Jan. ROSS, T. K. TOMSON, J. G. WALLER, S. STAFFORD, J. LANKFORD, J. JONES, D. KNOTT, T. BLACKBURN, N. C. THOMASSON, R. W. ATKINSON, J. SMITH, D. H. SANDERS, O. T. HOLMES, J. B. BECKET, T. B. EVOY, S. MARTIN.

Wrigley's Hotel: Thos. WRIGLEY, Proprietor.

Mr. LEE & lady, G. S. SWAYZE, M. BAKER & lady, Mr. WALKER, Mr. ELLIS, J. PEELBES, Mr. GILBERT, Mr. ABBOTT, La; Capt FULLER, Louisville; A. WOLF, N. Y.; J. CHAMBERLAIN, Oakland; A. A. FRASIER, C. DEMOIQUE, G. R. RIVE, N O; L. R. PRESTON, Telegraph; W. H. MARTIN, Claiborne Co; Mr. SESSIONS, Mr. ALEXANDER, R. CHOTARD, Adams Co; G. LOWE: A. Mason, Tenn; Mr. BOFENGER, S. B. ATLANTIC.

Steamboat Hotel: Joseph WHITE, Proprietor

R. WILDS, W. D. REYLEY, E. J. MILLER, E. VINCE, Tenn; J. LENNEY, J. WILLIAMS, M. WILLIAMS, F. FOX, J. ROSY, Mrs. DEWIT, Misses A. and H. BORLAND, W. BORLAND, Mr. AUSTON, Mr. HUBBARD, La; Mr. MICKLES, Ark; J. B. MOCK, H. MOCK, Mr. MALERY, Mr. COLLINS, A. HOLLAND, Miss.; W. Texas; G. R. WILSON, Mr. SMOEK, Ky; G. C. RUCKER, S. LOCKWOOD, N. Y.; Mr. E. D. BERLAND, C. A. BERLAND, Mrs. R. BERLAND.

Mississippi Division No. 71, S. of T.

Meets every Tuesday at 7 o'clock, p.m., at the Hall on Wall St. between Main and Market Sts. Officers for the quarter commencing October 1st, and ending December 31, 1850. OFFICERS: G. L. C. DAVIS, W. P.*; C. L. MCALISTER*W. A.; S. D. STOCKMAN* R. S.; H. MINGEE A. R. S.; C. W. WEAD, T.; Joseph Evans, F. S.; S. S. FREEMAN, C.; S. SCHATZ, A. C.; S. A. RICHARDSON, I. S.; Thos. Myers, O. S.; William VANCAMPEN, Chaplain.

*Relief Committee for present quarter.

SLAVE RECORD
(LIST OF SLAVES CONFINED AT THE PLACES NAMED)

MISSISSIPPI

* CARROLL COUNTY.....AT CARROLLTON

Jefferson: belongs to John NARCISSE Of Baton Rouge, La

Dan: belongs to Geo. JOHNSON, near Princeton, Miss.

---: belongs to Dr. John MORE of New Orleans Or Pass Christian

CLAIBORNE COUNTY.....AT PORT GIBSON

Jesse: belongs to Green BARLOW Of Rankin co. Miss

Thomas WOODWARD: belongs to Mr. PETERSON, a negro trader.

**Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family**

NATCHEZ COURIER Continued:

DESOTO COUNTY.....AT HERNANDO

Calvin: belongs to Fanning JONES of Panola Co. Miss.

HOLMES COUNTY

Elleck: belongs to Daniel CRAWLEY, near Troy, Yallobusha Co. Miss.

John BROWN: belongs to Jas. MCHADDEN of Washington Co., Miss.

John COLBERT: belongs to Jas. MCHADDEN, of Washington Co., Miss.

Charles: belongs to the estate of Col John RICHARDSON of Vicksburg, and
has been a runaway for 3 or 4 years; a raftsmen, named BLOOM
took him from Vicksburg up the Yazoo last fall--ran away 5 months
since.

JASPER COUNTY.....AT PAULDING

Henry: belongs to the estate of John WARD, Charleston, S. C.

JONES COUNTY

Dandridge and Needum: both belong to Doctor CHAPPEL of New Orleans

KEMPER COUNTY

Jim: belongs to R. S. WILLIAMS Of Natchez

Alfred: belongs to R. S. WILLIAMS of Natchez

LAWRENCE COUNTY.....AT MONTICELLO

Sam: belongs to John HUNTER, a negro trader living at Louisville, KY

MONROE COUNTY.....AT ABERDEEN

Newton: belongs to Elijah EDGE of Tishomingo Co. Miss.

MARSHALL COUNTY.....AT HOLLY SPRINGS

Sherod: belongs to Henry ALLEN of Yallobusha Co. Miss.

NESHOBA COUNTY.....AT PHILADELPHIA

William: belongs to either J. MIXAN, L. RATLIFF, or T. THOMPSON of Wilcox
Co. Ala.

PONTOTOC COUNTY.....AT PONTOTOC

William: belongs to Wm. SCOTT Of Monroe Co, Miss.

January: belongs to R. TURNER of Clark Co. Ala.

TIPPAH COUNTY.....AT RIPLEY

George: belongs to George YOUNG of Lowndes Co., Miss.

**Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family**

NATCHEZ COURIER Continued:

WINSTON COUNTY.....AT LOUISVILLE

John BOTTS: says he is free.

WILKINSON COUNTY.....AT WOODVILLE

Tom: belongs to Jack SMITH of Clinton, La
Peter GIBBS: says he is free

WARREN COUNTY.....AT VICKSBURG

Joe: says he belongs to John GILL of Fort Claiborne, Al; a month later
claims to belong to Aaron GROSE of Lake Providence, La and that
his name is John BROWN.

YALLOBUSHA COUNTY.....AT COFFEEVILLE

Charles: belongs to Thos. BEATTY of Yallobusha Co. Miss.

TENNESSEE
CITY OF MEMPHIS

Claiborne: belongs to John MARS of Fayette Co. Tenn
Brant: belongs to Wm HALIBURTON of Hernando, Desoto Co. Miss
Peter: belongs to Wm. WORSHAM of Carroll Co. Tenn
Bill: belongs to Newton WALLS of Fayette Co. Tenn

SHELBY COUNTY

Joe: belongs to Col. Thomas GORDON of Giles Co, Tenn
Bob: belongs to Jeremiah PEARCE of Mobile Alabama
Jim PERKINS: says he is free and raised in Pocahontas, Arkansas
Billy: belongs to Robert DURPHY, near Gaines' Landing Ark.
Jacob: belongs to H. BASS, Desoto Co. Miss.

LOUISIANA

PARISH OF IBERVILLE.....AT PLAQUEMINE

Anaud: belongs to Jasper BALL, residing on Bayou Pidgeon, Iberville Parish
Isaaca YAZOO: belong Maunsel WHITE of New Orleans
Stewart: belongs to Marcelin LANDRY, residing on Bayou Gross Tete, Iberville
Coleman: belongs to Benj. DAVENPORT of Ascension Parish

PARISH OF JEFFERSON.....AT LAFAYETTE

Reuben: belongs to Nisin NISCHE of St. James Parish
Henry: belongs to Mr. DICKERSON of Bayou Sara
Henry: belongs to Peter CASENS of New Orleans
Mary: belongs to Mr. DEREZIN of New Orleans

**Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family**

NATCHEZ COURIER Continued:

CITY OF LAFAYETTE

William: belongs to James PARKER of New Orleans

PARISH OF CADDO.....SHREVEPORT

*****: belongs to Mr. TATUM of Union Co. Ark

Elizabeth: belongs to Dr. SHULTZ of Sumpter Co. Tenn

PARISH OF TENSAS.....ST. JOSEPH

Henry: belongs to Jonathan MCCAULEB in Miss., 15 miles from Port Gibson,
and is a runaway from the Lake Washington Place.

PARISH OF WEST FELICIANA.....ST. FRANCISVILLE

Jeff: belongs to the estate of Joseph JOHNSON, dec'd

Wesley: belongs to the estate of Joseph JOHNSON, dec'd

Absalom: belongs to the estate of Solomon WISDOM

Joe: belongs to Watson MCCAIRN of Attakapas, Parish of St. Mary

Levi alias Jesse: belongs to Jacob GARRETT, near Trinity on Black River

Daniel: belongs to Wm. NEVILLE of East Feliciana

Wm. BOYER: says he is free

Edwin WHITE: belongs to J. Hugh SMITH, Nashville, Tenn

Jeff: belongs to Dr. GILLIARD of Miss

Jerry: belongs to a Mr. WATKINS

PARISH OF ST. TAMMANY.....COVINGTON

Emily: belongs to Wm. H. SPARKS, residing on the Coast

PARISH OF CALDWELL

Henry: belongs to Dr. SHOWBANK, on Red River near Natchitoches; speaks
French and English

PARISH OF DESOTO.....MANSFIELD

Jonah: belongs to Frederick STANTON, Natchez, Miss

Joe: belongs to Frederick STANTON of Natchez, Miss

PARISH OF E. BATON ROUGE.....AT BATON ROUGE

Toney: belongs to Mr. MARTIN, living on the river below Baton Rouge

Henry: belongs to Samuel ARBOUR of Amite Co. Miss

Henry: belong to Mr. MEDARD of Point Coupee, La

PARISH OF POINT COUPEE.....PT. COUPEE

Lewis: belongs to Mrs. MARTIN or Michael SLATTER of Iberville Parish, La

Tom: belongs to Wm. H. BARROW of West Feliciana Parish, La

Payson: belongs to Widow GENDREAU of St. Jean Baptist Parish

**Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family**

NATCHEZ COURIER Continued:

PARISH OF ASCENSION

Baptist: belongs to D. HYMEL Of Assumption or to F. HYMEL of Lafourche

PARISH OF WEST BATON ROUGE

Isaac: belongs to Col. Maunsel WHITE of New Orleans

PARISH OF ST. CHARLES

Hopkins: belongs to Madame V. E. GAUDET, of St. James Parish, La
Isaac: belongs to Thos HOFF of Pointe a la Nache (Balise.)

PARISH OF EAST FELICIANA.....CLINTON

Anderson: belongs to Capt. Isaac STOC DON of New Orleans

(TO BE CONTINUED IN LATER ISSUES)

* * * * *

JUDICIAL DATA

(NOTE: Bench and Bar of Mississippi. James D. LYNCH. New York. E. J. HALE & Son, 1881.)

Under the first Constitution of Mississippi, adopted in 1817 the Supreme Court was held semi-annually by the Circuit Judges sitting in bank at the capital of the State. The Judges during that period--1817-1832-- and the years in which they were respectively appointed, were as follows:

John P. HAMPTON, W. B. SHIELDS, JOHN TAYLOR, Powhata ELLIS, Joshua G. CLARKE, 1818; Walter LEAKE, 1820; Livingston B. METCALF, 1821; Richard STOCKTON, 1822; Edward TURNER, 1824; J. CALDWELL, 1825; John BLACK, George WINCHESTER, 1826; William B. GRIFFITH, Harry CAGE, 1827; Isaac R. NICHOLSON, 1828; William L. SHARKEY, 1831.

Judges of the High Court of Errors and Appeals elected by the people under the Constitution of 1832:

William L. SHARKEY, Daniel WRIGHT, Cotesworth P. SMITH, 1833; P. RUTILIUS, R. PRAY, 1837; James F. TROTTER, 1839; Cotesworth SMITH, Edward TURNER, 1840; Alexander M. CLAYTON, Reuben DAVIS, 1842; W. L. SHARKEY, J. S. B. THACHER, 1847; William YERGER, Collin S. TARPLEY, 1851; Cotesworth P. SMITH, Ephraim S. FISHER, Alexander H. HANDY, 1855; William L. HARRIS, 1859; Alexander H. HANDY, B. W. HURST, William L. HARRIS, Henry T. ELLETT, 1863.

Judges of the Supreme Court appointed by the Governor under the Constitution of 1868:

Thomas SHACKLEFORD, Ephraim G. PEYTON, E. JEFFORDS, 1868; Ephraim G. PEYTON, Horatio F. SIMRALL, Jonathan TARBELL, 1870; Horatio SIMRALL, H. H. CHALMERS, J. A. P. CAMPEBLL, 1876; J. Z. GEORGE, 1879. Judge George was elected to the United States Senate by the Legislature of 1880.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

1820 CENSUS OF GREEN CO. MISSISSIPPI

Page	Name of Head of Family	Free White Males						Free White Females					Foreigners not naturalized	Agriculture	Commerce	Manufactures	Free Colored	Slaves	Remarks
		Under 10	10-16	16-18	16-26	26-45	45 and over	Under 10	10-16	16-26	26-45	45 and over							
50	Berry ROBERTSON	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0							
50	Waldin LEWIS	2	1	1	3	0	1	2	0	1	0	1							
50	Motty NORRIS	0	0	0	0	1	0	4	1	0	1	0							
50	Lequma BREWER	0	0	0	1	2	0	0	0	0	0	1							
50	John PALMER	1	1	0	0	1	0	2	0	1	0	0							
50	Sally PALMER	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	1	0	0							
50	Milly CLARK	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	1	0							
50	Elisha BARKER	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	1	0	0	0							
50	Clayton SMITH	1	1	0	0	1	0	1	0	1	0	0							
50	Elisha MORGAN	2	0	0	0	1	0	1	0	0	1	0							
50	William MORGAN	3	0	1	2	0	1	1	1	1	0	0							
50	John MC INNIS	2	1	0	1	0	1	1	3	2	0	1							
50	Zarirah MURRELL	1	3	0	0	1	0	2	0	0	0	1							
50	Thomas WALLY	1	0	0	0	1	0	3	0	1	0	0							
50	Mary WALLY	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1							
50	James WALLY	0	0	0	1	0	0	1	0	0	1	0							
50	John S. GARDNER	2	0	0	0	1	0	2	0	0	1	0							
50	Elijah HARDY	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	1							
50	John GARDNER	0	2	0	1	0	0	1	0	1	0	1							
50	Goolsberry WALLY	2	0	0	0	1	0	2	0	1	0	0							
50	Wm. GARDNER	0	0	0	1	0	0	2	0	1	0	0							
50	Alexandr JONES	1	0	0	0	1	0	0	1	1	0	0							
50	John WALLY	1	0	2	2	0	1	0	0	1	0	1							
50	George BURCH	3	0	0	0	1	0	1	1	1	1	0							
50	Suine MC INTOCH	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	1							
50	Alexander MC INTOCH	5	0	0	0	1	0	2	1	0	1	0							
50	Alford BLAKELY	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	1	0	1	0							
50	Micajah WORTHINGTON	2	1	0	0	1	0	3	1	0	1	0							
50	Little John SMITH	1	0	0	0	1	0	3	1	0	1	0							
50	Daniel MARTIN	1	1	0	0	2	0	0	0	0	1	0							
50	John MC RAE	0	0	1	2	0	1	1	0	1	1	0							

MACR

15

Fall 1983

**Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family**

1820 CENSUS OF GREEN CO. MISSISSIPPI

Page	Name of Head of Family	Free White Males						Free White Females					Foreigners not naturalized	Agriculture	Commerce	Manufactures	Free Colored	Slaves	Remarks
		Under 10	10-16	16-18	16-26	26-45	45 and over	Under 10	10-16	16-26	26-45	45 and over							
50	James SMITH	0	0	0	1	1	0	2	0	0	1	0							
51	Irrael BAXTER	2	1	1	0	0	1	1	2	0	1	0							
51	Roderick MCDUFFIE	2	0	0	1	0	1	2	2	0	0	1							
51	Henrie WILLIAMS	2	0	0	2	0	0	1	0	1	0	0							
51	Stephen LEWIS	0	0	0	0	1	0	2	0	2	1	0							
51	Robert ROUCIFER	4	2	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	0							
51	John BRUNER	2	0	0	1	0	0	2	0	1	0	0							
51	Joseph MAKER	1	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	0							
51	W. BLANKENSHIP	0	0	0	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	1							
51	Amy SHEL GROVE	3	1	0	1	0	1	1	0	1	1	0							
51	James MCCANE	4	0	0	2	0	1	1	0	1	0	0							
51	Wm. D. WILLIAMS	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	1	0	0							
51	Wm. SPRADLEY	3	0	0	0	1	0	2	0	0	1	0							
51	Edward DAVIS	0	2	0	0	1	0	3	1	0	1	0							
51	James DAVIS	0	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	0							
51	Wm. WHITE	1	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	0							
51	Berry ROBINSON	0	3	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	1							
51	David KITNELL	1	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	1	0							
51	Powell AVERY	0	0	0	0	2	0	2	0	1	0	0							
51	George ROBINSON	2	0	0	1	0	0	1	0	0	1	0							
51	James MCINTOSH	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	1							
51	Thomas AVERY	1	0	1	1	1	0	0	2	0	0	0							
51	John WEST	1	2	1	1	0	1	1	1	0	1	0							
51	Philip JAMES	4	0	0	0	0	1	0	1	0	0	1							
51	Abraham RAILEY	0	0	0	1	2	1	0	0	0	0	1							
51	John FINLAY	0	2	1	2	0	1	0	0	2	0	0							
51	Thomas WEST	0	0	0	0	1	0	1	0	1	0	1							
51	Margaret COCKRAM	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	1							
52	Willis WINDHAM	0	0	0	0	2	0	2	1	0	1	0							
52	Henry BRAUNAR	2	0	0	0	1	0	4	1	0	1	0							
52	Zechariah HENDERSON	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	1	0	0							

MACR

16

Fall 1983

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

1820 CENSUS OF GREEN CO. MISSISSIPPI

Page	Name of Head of Family	Free White Males						Free White Females					Foreigners not naturalized	Agriculture	Commerce	Manufactures	Free Colored	Slaves	Remarks
		Under 10	10-16	16-18	16-26	26-45	45 and over	Under 10	10-16	16-26	26-45	45 and over							
52	Richard BRAUMAN	0	0	0	0	1	0	1	0	1	0	0							
52	John BISHOP	4	0	0	1	0	0	2	0	0	1	0							
52	Joseph LPER	3	2	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	0							
52	Wm HARINS	1	0	0	0	1	0	2	0	1	0	0							
52	Richard MONK	3	1	0	0	1	0	2	2	0	1	0							
52	John GRIFFIN	1	0	0	0	1	0	1	0	0	1	0							
52	Peter MACGASKILL	0	0	0	2	1	1	0	1	1	2	1							
52	Meil MCINTOSH	2	0	0	0	1	0	3	0	0	1	0							
52	James GRIFFIN	2	1	0	0	0	1	2	0	1	0	0							
52	Wm. MALLARD	1	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	0							
52	Charles REIGHLEY	3	1	0	0	1	0	2	0	0	1	0							
52	Ivy MALONE	1	1	0	0	1	0	3	0	0	1	0							
52	Zebulon BUCHELEW	2	1	0	0	1	0	2	0	1	1	0							
52	Elisha WOODWARD	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	1	0	0							
52	Spencer CHATHAM	0	2	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	1	0							
52	John CHAMPENOY	1	0	0	1	1	1	2	0	1	1	0							
52	Thomas CHATHAM	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	0							
52	William EVANS	1	0	0	1	0	0	1	0	1	0	0							
52	John EVANS	0	1	0	1	0	1	1	0	0	0	1							
52	Archieball CRAWFORD	2	0	0	0	1	0	2	0	0	1	0							
52	John PERKINS	2	0	0	1	0	1	1	1	0	1	0							
52	Norman MCDUFFIE	2	0	0	1	0	3	3	0	0	1	0							
52	John EVANS	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	1							(widow's son)
52	Kenneth MCLEOD	0	0	0	2	1	0	4	1	0	0	1							
52	James WALLS	3	0	0	0	2	0	1	2	0	1	0							
52	John MCLEOD	1	0	0	0	1	0	3	0	0	1	0							(Long)
52	Niel MORGAN	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	0							
52	William E. COOKSEY	0	0	0	0	1	0	2	0	1	0	0							
52	Rawal PIERSON	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	1	0							
53	Rodger CURRY	1	0	0	0	1	0	3	1	0	1	0							
53	Henry ROBERTS	1	0	0	1	0	0	1	0	1	0	0							

MACR

17

Fall 1983

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

1820 CENSUS OF GREEN CO. MISSISSIPPI

Page	Name of Head of Family	Free White Males						Free White Females					Foreigners not naturalized	Agriculture	Commerce	Manufactures	Free Colored	Slaves	Remarks
		Under 10	10-16	16-18	16-26	26-45	45 and over	Under 10	10-16	16-26	26-45	45 and over							
53	Milly ROBERTS	0	1	1	7	0	0	0	1	1	0	1							
53	Alexander MORRISON	0	2	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	1							
53	Hugh MCDONALD	0	0	1	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	1							
53	Thomas NEELY	2	0	0	1	0	0	3	0	0	0	0							
53	Jacob NEELY	0	0	0	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	1							
53	Isaac ROBERTS, Sr.	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	1							
53	Mathew DICKSON	2	0	0	1	0	0	2	0	0	1	0							
53	John GEORGE	0	0	0	0	0	0	2	2	3	1	0							
53	Archiball CLARK	1	0	0	1	0	0	2	0	1	0	0							
53	Samuel CLARK	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0							
53	John PRITCHARD	2	0	0	0	1	0	1	2	0	1	0							
53	John MCINTOSH	0	0	0	0	1	0	2	0	0	1	0							
53	William D. FELPS	1	0	0	0	2	0	2	0	0	1	0							
53	John MCDONALD	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	1	0							
53	James WILSON	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0							
53	Bailey JOHNSON	1	0	0	1	0	0	1	0	1	0	0							
53	Daniel MCINTOSH	2	1	0	0	1	0	1	1	0	1	0							
53	Henry CHRISTMAS	1	0	0	2	0	0	2	0	1	0	0							
53	John FUTCH	0	2	0	0	0	1	3	1	0	1	0							
53	James TAYLOR	3	2	0	0	1	0	1	1	1	0	0							
53	William TAYLOR	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	1	0	0							
53	Hugh MCLAURIN	1	0	0	0	1	0	1	0	1	0	0							
53	Laughlin MCLAURIN	4	0	0	1	0	0	1	2	0	1	0							
53	John PLATT	4	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	1	0							
54	Willaim CRAWLEY	0	0	0	1	0	0	3	0	0	1	0							
54	Thomas SIMPSON	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	1							
54	Ephruim TAPLEY	4	0	0	0	1	0	0	1	0	1	0							
54	Elisha BRELAND	2	0	0	0	1	0	0	1	0	1	0							
54	Rebecca MATHERY	2	2	1	1	0	0	1	2	0	1	0							
54	Braine BRELAND	1	0	0	1	0	0	1	0	1	0	1							
54	Samuel BRELAND	2	0	0	0	0	1	1	1	2	2	1							

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

1820 CENSUS OF GREEN CO. MISSISSIPPI

Page	Name of Head of Family	Free White Males						Free White Females					Foreigners not naturalized	Agriculture	Commerce	Manufactures	Free Colored	Slaves	Remarks
		Under 10	10-16	16-18	16-26	26-45	45 and over	Under 10	10-16	16-26	26-45	45 and over							
54	James DODDLE	1	2	0	0	1	1	0	2	0	1	0							
54	John DODDLE	4	0	1	2	0	1	0	2	0	1	0							
54	Elrod DRADLEY	1	1	0	0	0	1	1	1	3	0	1							
54	Shad. MERRITT	1	2	0	0	0	1	3	1	1	1	0							
54	James C. THOMPSON	1	1	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0							
54	Nathaniel AUSTIN	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	0	1							
54	Thomas HADDIN	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	1							
54	Robert MCCARTY	0	0	0	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0							
54	Hew Hampton TAPLEY	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	1							
54	John G. PARISH	1	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	1	0	0							
54	Silas WHEELER	3	2	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	1	0							
54	Thomas RODGERS	1	1	1	0	0	1	1	1	0	1	0							
54	Abraham HORGER	0	0	0	1	1	1	0	0	0	0	1							
54	James OVERSTREET	2	2	0	0	2	0	2	1	0	1	0							
54	Bethia GAFFIN	0	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1							
54	John STAFFORD	0	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	0							
54	Ebinizar SMITH	0	0	0	0	1	0	1	0	1	0	0							
54	Robert MERRITT	0	1	1	5	0	0	0	0	1	0	0							
54	Solomon DEAMAN	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	1	0	0							
54	John MCLEOD, Sr.	0	0	0	1	2	1	1	1	2	1	1							
54	John MCLEOD, Jr.	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0							
54	Andrew TREBLE	2	0	0	1	0	0	1	0	1	0	0							
54	Abram STAFFORD	0	0	0	0	0	1	3	0	1	1	0							
54	Elisha COWART	1	0	0	1	0	1	3	1	0	1	0							
54	John L. DAUTZLER	1	0	0	1	1	0	3	0	1	0	0							
54	John ATKINSON	1	0	0	0	1	0	1	1	2	0	1							
54	William CLATON	3	0	1	2	1	0	2	1	0	1	0							
54	R. H. GILMER	1	1	0	0	1	2	2	1	0	1	0							
55	John D. MORRISON	2	0	0	0	1	0	1	0	0	1	0							
55	Nimrod SMITH	2	0	0	0	1	0	2	2	0	0	0							
55	Daniel MCLENDON	0	0	0	2	1	1	1	0	0	1	0							

**Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family**

1820 CENSUS OF GREEN CO. MISSISSIPPI

Page	Name of Head of Family	Free White Males						Free White Females					Foreigners not naturalized	Agriculture	Commerce	Manufactures	Free Colored	Slaves	Remarks
		Under 10	10-16	16-18	16-26	26-45	45 and over	Under 10	10-16	16-26	26-45	45 and over							
55	Amos I REID	3	1	0	0	1	0	1	1	1	0	0							
55	Hardy WOOHAN	0	1	1	3	0	1	2	0	1	0	0							
55	Jacob SEALS	1	0	0	1	0	0	1	0	0	1	0							
55	Christopher MCRAE	0	1	1	3	2	0	4	1	2	1	0							
55	Archy MICHAEL	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0							
55	John MCDANIEL	0	2	1	3	0	1	1	0	1	0	1							
55	Josiah ASHLEY	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	1	0	0							
55	Alexander DOVE	0	0	0	1	2	0	0	0	0	0	0							
55	Axiom ROBERTS	1	1	0	0	1	0	3	1	1	1	0							
55	Isaac ROBERTS, Jr.	1	0	0	0	1	0	3	3	9	1	0							
55	John ROBERTS	0	1	0	0	1	0	0	1	1	1	0							
55	ARchiebald MCHESHER	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	0							
55	Thomas BATEMAN	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	1							
55	John WATSON	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	1	0	0							
55	Benjamin Williams	2	1	1	1	0	1	1	1	1	0	1							
55	Davis CHATHAM	1	0	1	0	1	0	2	2	0	1	0							
55	Allen CASSITY	0	0	0	2	0	0	1	0	1	0	0							
55	Jesse WHITFORD	1	1	0	0	0	1	1	2	0	1	0							
55	Willis TALLEY	1	0	0	1	1	0	2	1	0	0	1							
55	Cordell HOGAN	0	0	0	1	0	1	0	0	1	0	0							
55	Lemuel HOGAN	2	0	0	0	1	0	1	0	0	0	0							
55	Shad. HOGAN	0	0	0	0	1	0	2	0	1	0	0							
55	Benj. GREHAM	2	0	0	0	1	0	1	0	1	0	0							
55	Merdith LANDRUM	0	0	0	0	1	0	3	0	1	0	0							
55	Alexander MOORE	0	0	0	2	0	1	0	1	4	0	1							
55	Moses PIPKIN	1	0	0	0	1	0	2	0	1	0	0							
55	Makie LILE	1	1	0	1	1	0	2	3	0	1	0							
55	Laudlin MCKAY	3	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	1	1	0							
55	John RAGLAND	2	0	0	0	2	0	3	0	1	0	0							
	Elish STAFFORD	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	1	0	0							

MACR

20

Fall 1983

**Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family**

THE FAMILY OF AVANT W. A. B. CARPENTER
OF NORTH CAROLINA AND MISSISSIPPI

Avant W. A. B. Carpenter was born ca. 1812 in North Carolina. He lived in Chatham County in 1840 and in Cumberland County in 1850. About 1852 he and his young family migrated to Pontotoc County, Mississippi. There he settled with his wife Martha (may have been his second marriage) and his five children, all born in North Carolina.

- (1) Bennett A. Carpenter (born ca. 1837); married Jemima McGregor on October 30, 1860. Jemima was a daughter of Willis Nard and Nettie Ellen (Harrison) McGregor. Bennett and Jemima had children: William (@1861); Sarah (@1865); Silas (@1868); and others. They apparently migrated westward in the 1870's.
- (2) James W. Carpenter (born October 22, 1839); married (1) Hester Sinclair on April 27, 1865. Their only known child was Martha (born October 24, 1867), who married W. F. McGregor on November 4, 1884. James married (2) Martha Anderson, and (3) Mintie Hardin. His children were: Emily Orange (born December 18, 1872), who married William Henry McGregor (son of Joseph Jason and Mary Elizabeth (Tutor) McGregor) on January 8, 1890; Anne (Bitha) (born October 29, 1874); John B. (born June 1879); Zora (born July 1881); Virginia (born November 1883), W. Elbert (born March 1886); and Elizabeth (Bessie) (born May 4, 1890). James W. and his family settled in Pontotoc County.
- (3) William Dickson Carpenter (born ca. 1841); married Virginia Porter on September 13, 1865. Nothing further is known at present of them.
- (4) Mary E. Carpenter (born ca. 1845) married Thomas J. Carr. They lived at Sarepta, Pontotoc Co. Mississippi.
- (5) Martha A. Carpenter (born ca. 1849); married William M. Hodges on January 6, 1881. They lived at Toccopola, Pontotoc Co. Mississippi.

Avant's wife, Martha, died ca. 1861 and he remarried, to Nettie Ellen (Harrison) McGregor, widow of Willis Nard McGregor, on April 13, 1863. Avant died after 1880. Some of his children moved westward in the 1800's, but descendants may still be found in Pontotoc Co. Mississippi.

COMPILED BY TERRY L. CARPENTER, 171 Etuaw Street, Starkville, MS 39759. (References) North Carolina: 6th & 7th federal census; Mississippi: 8th - 12th federal censuses; letter of Mrs. Hazel Boss Neet of Pontotoc, MS; Deed records of Pontotoc Co. Marriage records of Pontotoc Co. Mississippi.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

MISSISSIPPI RECEIPT BOOK

1774 - 1780

NOTE: The following is taken from a very old ledger type book with no covers or other type of identification. Starting from page 13 through pages 380 with some missing pages inbetween. The handwriting is very beautiful old style English script with many flourishes. The pages will be abstracted giving: * page number; place and date (as listed at the top of each page); and all names and places as contained in each page. Each name will be abstracted only once. Nothing else will be listed as many enteries were for supplies of food, etc. (exceptions may be noted.) Anyone wishing a copy may receive one by sending 25¢ per page and a long SASE to me in care of Armchair Publications: Please state : MS Receipt Book 1774-1780 and page number needed.

page 13:	Damon's Plain	5 January 1774	
	Henry LEFLER		Samuel WELLS
	McGillivray STRUTHERS		Francois MAY
	John FITSPATRICK		
page 14:	Damon's Plain	7 January 1775	
	McGillivray STRUTHERS		Mohawk JACK
	William RUSS		John GIRAULT
	Jno. FITZPATRICK		
page 15:	Damon's Plain	8 January 1775	
	Stephen HAYWARD		John FITZPACTRICK
	P. COMYS		John NORRIS
	Sterling SPELL		Louis BINGAMAN
	Francois MAYEUX		Wills ESCOTT
	Morris OLIVER		
page 16:	Damon's Plain	11 Jan 1775	
	Alexander MCCULLOCH		John GIRAULT
	Charles BENTLEY		John BLOMMART
	Thomas MOREDOCK		MERCHZ
	Madam CHATTERLAN		Baptist LACOUR
	John NORRIS		Wills ESCOTT
	DEVILLIER		Cristian BINGAMAN
	Henry LEFLER		
page 17:	Damon's Plain	15 January 1774	
	John HARDY		William GILCHRIST
	Noel CHATTERLAIN		Finn FLEMMEN
	John FITZPATRICK		MCINTOSH
	Henry LEFLER		Alexander MCCLLOCH
	Isaac MITCHEL		C. BINGAMAN
page 18:	Damon's Plain	16 January 1774	
	Isaac MITCHEL		Herekiah RUSS
	Wills ESCOTT		Bingaman WEST
	Henry LEFLER		Phillip COMYN
	Stephen GOODINGS		MAYEUX
	Christian BINGAMAN		Simon LACOUR
	Francois MAYEUX		

**Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family**

MISSISSIPPI RECEIPT BOOK Continued:

page 19:	Damon's Plain	19 Janurary 1775	
	Nicholas VAUGHAN		John GIRAULT
	Bingaman WEST		Sterling SPELL
	John NORRIS		John HARDY
	Thomas OKIEFFE		Isaac MITCHELL
	Chistian BINGAMAN		Antoine BORDELON
page 20:	Damon's Plain	25 January 1775	
	Henry LEFLER		BORDELON
	Thomas OKEIFFE		Bingaman WEST
	Christian BINGAMAN		Benjamin MONSANTO
	LABRIE		Nicholas VAUGHAN
	Sterling SPELL		
page 23:	Damon's Plain	2 Febuary 1775	
	Nicholas VAUGHAN		Baptist LACOUR
	M MONSANTO		Thomas MOREDOCK
	Simon LACOUR		Baptist LACOUR
	sons BOISDORE		Sterling SPELL
	toine BORDELON		hn GIRAULT
	hn NORRIS		hn FITZPATICK
page 24:	Damon's Plain	5 Febuary 1775	
	N BALL		Tagr. RAPA
	David ROSS		DEVILLIER
	John THOMAS		John HARDY
	Henry LEFLER		Alexander MCCUL
	John GIRAULT		
page 25:	Damon's Plain	10 Febuary 1775	
	John NORRIS		John GIRAULT
	David WILLIAMS		Louis BOUILLARD
page 26:	Damon's Plain	17 Febuary 1775	
	Donald MCPHERSON		Christian BINGAMAN
	John BLOMMART		Benjamin GUICHANDUC
	David WILLIAMS		Richard ELLIS
	CHAMPIGNOLE		Isaac JOHNSON
	Jacob Paul NOLE		
page 27:	Damon's Plain	24 Febuary 1775	
	Christian BINGAMAN		Herikia RUSS
	Mr. MCINTOSH		Morris OLIVER
	William DUNBARRE		Demo Jean BROKE
	Doctor Samuel FLOWER		Miller SWANSON
page 28:	Damon's Plain	28 Febuary 1775	
	Wills ESCOTT		CHAMPIGNOLE
page 29:	Damon's Plain	1 March 1775	
	Henry LEFLER		John MORRIS
	Jean Piere LEDOUX		Joseph FREDERICK
	John GIRAULT		Sterling SPELL

MACR

23

Fall 1983

**Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family**

MISSISSIPPI RECEIPT BOOK Continued:

Thomas NEWMAN		
page 30:	Damon's Plain Antoine LAMOX GIRAULT Henry BRADLEY	7 March 1775 Jo. Morris OLLIVER
page 31:	Damon's Plain William JOINER John GIRAULT	10 March 1775 Nicholas VAUGHAN
page 32:	Damon's Plain John MORRIS LACROIX Simon LACOUR Tomas MAYEUX	12 March 1775 Morris OLIVER Henry BRADLEY Henry LEFLER
page 33:	Damon's Plain Noelle CHATLERAU Berton NILLE	15 March 1775 Henry LEFLER Wills ESCOTT
page 34:	Damon's Plain Wills ESCOTT Henry LEFLER John GIRAULT	19 March 1775 John MORRIS Moris OLIVER William RUSS
page 35:	Damon's Plain John THOMAS Phillip COMYN John GRADENIGO John MORRIS	27 March 1775 Miller SWANSON Jacob WINFREE Martin MORRO John HUNT
page 36:	Damon's Plain Morris OLIVER Evan & James TONES William SWANSON John GIRAULT	31 March 1775 McGillivray STRUTHERS Miller SWANSON George URGREHART MCCWEN
page 37:	Damon's Plain John GIRAULT Henry LEFLER Capt. HUNT Wills ESCOTT	2 April 1775 Thomas OKEEFE Richard CARR Jean Louis PIOCHET John THOMAS
page 38:	Damon's Plain Maurice OLLIVER Robert BAGNALL Morris OLLIVIER Hezekia RUSS Henry BRADLEY	2 April 1775 Henry LEFLER Madam DEGRIER John MORRIS Louis BOULLARD
page 39:	Damon's Plain Henry LEFLER MISSIONIERR Jac. & M. MONSANTO	2 April 1775 Thomas OKEEFE John BLOMARK
MACR		

**Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family**

MISSISSIPPI RECEIPT BOOK Continued:

page 40:	Damon's Plain	2 April 1775	
	Joseph LAMBER		Thomas OKEEFFE
	BOISDORE, Sr.		Henry LEFLER
	Henry ROSS		Louis BOULLARD
	Henry BRADLEY		Richard CARPENTER
	Jean Louis PIOCHETT		
page 41:	Damon's Plain	3 April 1775	
	Jean Louis PIOCHETT		Henry LEFLER
	John HUNT		Daniel CLARK
	John THOMAS		David WILLIAMS
page 42:	Damon's Plain	5 April 1775	
	Miller SWANSON		Robert BAGNAL
	Henry LEFLER		Charles BLANCARD
	Richard CARPENTER		Thomas OKEEFFE
	Baptist LACOUR		Berton NILLE
	Alex. HENDERSON		William DONBAR
	Alex. MCCULLOCH		Samuel FLOWER
	Stephen HAYWARD		
page 43:	Damon's Plain	13 April 1775	
	Robert BAGNALL		Richard CARR
	Henry LEFLER		John GIRAULT
	Tounor BARRON		Morris OLLIVER
	Richard CARPENTER		John BLOMMART
page 44:	Damon's Plain	27 April 1775	
	John BLOMMART		Henry LEFLER
	Colb. HUTCHINS		Thomas OKEEFFE
	Richard CARPENTER		Phil. COMYN
	Ephraim THONELL		McG. STRUTHERS
page 45:	Damon's Plain	2 May 1775	
	John MORRIS		Henry LEFLER
	John GIRAULT		Richard CARR
	Martin MORRO		Ephraim THORNELL
	William GILCHIST		Fran. MAYEUX
	William RUSS		Charles THOMSON
page 46:	Damon's Plain	2 May 1775	
	John THOMAS		John GIRAULT
	Miller SWANSON		William READ
	Richard CARPENTER		Henry LEFLER
	BOISDORE, Sr.		Fran. MAYEUX
	John ALSTONS		John SIMS
page 47:	Damon's Plain	3 May 1775	
	Daniel CLARK		Benjamin MONSANTO
	Jno. GIRAULT		Gerome MATULICK
		June	
	David WILLIAMS		Lum WILLIAMS
	John MORIS		Richard CARR

**Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family**

MISSISSIPPI RECEIPT BOOK Continued:

John THOMAS
B. DEVILLIER

John FITZPATRICK

page 48: Damon's Plain 5 June 1775
Henry LEFLER
Samuel WELLS
Wills ESCOTT
Lum WILLIAMS
George URGUHART
John THOMAS
MCGILLIVRAY
Baptiste DA OURSE
McGillivray STRUTHERS

Isaac JOHNSON
James WILLING
Morris OLIVER
Joseph STANLIER
Richard CARPENTER
Henry BRADLEY
Thomas BENTLEY
D. WARD

page 49: Damon's Plain 5 June 1775
McGillivray STRUTHERS
Henry LEFLER
James WILLING
John GIRAULT
EMOND, Jr.
Benj. GURCHANDUC
Miller SWANS
Samuel FLOWER

In. MCINTOSH
John MORRIS
John THOMAS
John WATKINS
Francois LEGROS
Richard CARR
Richard CARPENTER
Phill COMYN

page 50: Damon's Plain 13 June 1775
Nicholas VAUGHAN
Joseph FREDERICK
Nicolas LAMATTE
Sterling SPELL
Masson LA CROSS
Francois FENLEVENT
Francois LE DOUX
William GILLCHRIST
Piere Joseph LAMBERT
James CRUNKLETON
John WATKINS
Thomas JAMES
Francois LEMAIS

Donald MCPHERSON
Dale CARTER
Francois BARRE
Alexander MCCULLOCK
Piere DELAGAUTRAIS
Luke FORK
Herekia RUSS
Will RUSS
William RICHARDSON
Gerome MATULICK
John FAIRLIE
Phillip ALSTONS

page 51: Damon's Plain 13 June 1775
Berton VILLE
Mad. CHATLERAU
John MCKENZIE
Anthony HUTCHINS
Bingaman WEST
Henry BRASLEY
Noelle CHATLERAS
Louis BUOLLARD
John BLOMMART
Lum WILLIAMS
James WILLING
Nick LAMATTE
MCPHERSON
CARR

John ANDREW
B. DEVILLIER
Samuel WELLS
Christian BINGAMAN
WASKINS & BEESON
William JOYNER
Maurice OLIVER
John Louis PIOCHETT
Francois MAYEUX
Louis BINGAMAN
Joseph MAYEUX
Stephen GOODING
LEFLEUR

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

GENEALOGY FORMS and FAMILY HISTORY PRINTING

*The **LETTERCRAFT SHOP** is a full service printing company, serving the Southeast since 1946. We offer a wide range of printing services including offset, letterpress, commercial artist, design, composition, and bindery.*

We produce Booklets, Brochures, Cards, Catalogs, Envelopes, Letterheads, General Forms, Menus, Newsletters, Postcards, Snapout Forms, Carbonless Forms -- all of these and more in one color or multi-color.

*The **GENEALOGY FORMS**, as shown in our catalog are carried in stock and you may purchase for 15¢ each copy or \$6.00 (including UPS charges) per 100 copies. Prices subject to change.*

*If you have a **GENEALOGY FORM** you especially like, send us a clean copy and we will put it in stock for you, priced as above if black ink on white paper. We can also design, change and print to your specification for an additional charge. Let us quote.*

*We can assist you in publishing your **FAMILY HISTORY** in hard back or paper back. We would appreciate a chance to quote a price for you.*

FOR QUOTING WE NEED THE FOLLOWING FORM FILLED IN

NAME _____ DATE _____

STREET ADDRESS _____

CITY/STATE/ZIP _____

TELEPHONE NUMBER/S: At Home () _____ At Work () _____ INCLUDE
AREA CODE

Number of Copies _____ Number of Pages _____
(One Sheet printed two sides counts as 2 pages)

Book Size: 8½ X 11 _____ 5½ X 8½ _____ 6X9 _____ Other _____

Inside Pages: Printed on 60# Book Weight Offset Paper or your preference: _____

Cover: Hard Back: Stamped Front _____ Stamped Spine _____

Paper Back: Printed One Color _____ Printed Two Colors _____

Plastic Bind: Printed One Color _____ Printed Two Colors _____

Copy: Typeset _____ Typewriter (Carbon Ribbon) _____ Your Camera-Ready Copy _____

Photographs: How Many? _____ Sizes? _____

Art Work: Describe _____

Please include any other pertinent information on reverse side of sheet.

If you want to bring your manuscript in, we will be glad to talk with you; make suggestions, if needed; take all pertinent facts and send you a written quotation. We have samples of other Family Histories which we have published.

The Lettercraft Shop

MAILING ADDRESS
P.O. Box 90340
East Point, Georgia 30364

Telephone (404) 761-8424

LOCATION
2947 Legion Way, East Point, Georgia 30344
Hours: Monday Thru Friday - 9 A.M.-5 P.M.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

ARMCHAIR PUBLICATIONS IS PLEASED TO ANOUNCE WE ARE NOW ABLE TO OFFER YOU THE
FOLLOWING SOUTH CAROLINA BOOKS

The Dutch Fork - by O. B. Mayer - Edited-With an Introduction by James E. Kibler
and Notes and Appendices by Brent H. Holcomb and James E. Kibler. A History of the
Dutch Fork area of South Carolina. - Hard bound, 139 pages, \$20.00 plus \$1.50 postage

Marriage and Death Notices from the Lutheran Observer 1831-1861 and the Southern
Lutheran 1861-1865 by Brent H. Holcomb - Hard bound, 233 pages, plus full name index,
\$20.00 plus \$1.50 postage

Spartanburg County South Carolina Will Abstracts 1787-1840 - by Brent H. Holcomb -
Hard bound 179 pages, full name index, \$25.00 plus \$1.50 postage

Marriage and Death Notices from the Up-Country of South Carolina as taken from Green-
ville newspapers 1826-1863 - By Brent H. Holcomb - Hard bound, 269 pages, full name
index, \$30.00 plus \$1.50 postage

York County, South Carolina Minutes of the County Court 1786-1797 - By Laurence K.
Wells - Hard bound, 199 pages, full name index, \$25.00 plus \$1.50 postage

ORDER FORM

Mr.
Mrs.
Miss _____

Street _____

City _____ State _____ Zip _____

The Dutch Fork \$ _____

Marriage and Death Notices from the Lutheran Observer 1831-1861 and the
Southern Lutheran 1861-1865 \$ _____

Spartanburg County South Carolina Will Abstracts 1787-1840 \$ _____

Marriage and Death Notices from the Up-Country of South Carolina as
taken from Greenville newspapers 1826-1863 \$ _____

York County, South Carolina Minutes of the County Court 1786-1797 \$ _____

WATCH THIS SPACE FOR FURTHER INFORMATION ON SOUTH CAROLINA

RESEARCH MATERIAL by BRENT H. HOLCOMB

Total Amount of Order \$ _____
Georgia Residents-Please add 3% sales Tax _____

TOTAL AMOUNT ENCLOSED \$ _____

Mail to ARMCHAIR PUBLICATIONS
Rt 2, Box 895
Hampton, GA 30228

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

ORDER FORM

Mr. _____
Mrs. _____
Miss _____

Street _____

City _____ State _____ Zip _____

QUARTERLIES:

The Southern States ArmChair Researcher	() 1 year - \$15.00	() 2 years \$27.50
The Georgia ArmChair Researcher	() 1 year - \$15.00	() 2 years \$27.50
The Louisiana ArmChair Researcher	() 1 year - \$15.00	() 2 years \$27.50
The Mississippi ArmChair Researcher	() 1 year - \$15.00	() 2 years \$27.50
The Florida ArmChair Researcher	() 1 year - \$15.00	() 2 years \$27.50
The Prices of America - \$10.00 per year		

Books:

All Known Cemeteries in Fayette County, Georgia	- \$15.00	\$ _____
Fayette County, Georgia Will Book "A" (182801897)	- \$8.50	\$ _____
Know Your Kin (Copies of Genealogical Column published in the Fayette and Henry Sun 1979 & 1980) Volume 1 () Volume ()	\$4.00 ea	\$ _____
1832 Land Lottery Eligibility Lists for Columbia and Richmond Counties, Georgia (Columbia Co Gold and Land, Richmond Co Land)	- \$8.50	\$ _____
Milton County, Georgia, Confederate Pension Roll (1911-1929)	- \$5.00	\$ _____
Campbell County, Georgia Marriage Book "A" (1829-1842)	- \$7.50	\$ _____
Campbell County, Georgia Marriage Book "B" (1839-1865)	- \$8.50	\$ _____
Campbell County, Georgia Confederate Pension Roll (1890-1928)	- \$7.50	\$ _____
Miscellaneous Records, Campbell County, Georgia	- \$6.50	\$ _____
Miscellaneous Records, Jackson County, Georgia	- \$8.50	\$ _____
Family Trees (Genealogical Columns of Marie DeLay)		\$ _____
Clayton County, Georgia 1900 Census	- \$16.00	\$ _____
Record of Wills - Book "A" - Clayton County, Georgia (1858-1918)	- \$8.50	\$ _____
Marriage Index for Clayton County, Georgia (1858-1918)	- \$8.50	\$ _____
DeKalb County, Georgia Marriages (1840-1848)	- \$8.50	\$ _____
DeKalb County, Georgia Marriage Book "A" (1846-1856)	- \$8.50	\$ _____
Clarke County, Georgia, Miscellaneous Records, Volume 1	- \$8.50	\$ _____

Total amount of order \$ _____
Georgia Residents-please add 3% sales tax _____

TOTAL AMOUNT ENCLOSED \$ _____

Mail to ARMCHAIR PUBLICATIONS
Rt 2, Box 895
Hampton, GA 30228

WATCH THIS SPACE FOR NOTICE OF FORTHCOMING BOOKS

BY ARMCHAIR PUBLICATIONS AND INKWELL PUBLICATIONS

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

This page is for your convenience in submitting queries, suggestions and comments.

Mr.
Mrs.
Miss

Street

City

State

Zip

**Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family**

TAX LIST

(assorted records from the Jackson Archives.)

1834 Clark Co.: Green BOBBETT, Abraham BARNES, Jonathan BARNES, Thomas BLOODWORTH, W. S. CORPTON, Jacob COLSON, William CUMPTON, John CROW, Clark CROW, E. CLARK, Alfred CLARK, E. L. CLARK, Sr., Gibson & Charles B. CLARK, E. L. CLARK, Jr., M. C. ARK, John R. DEAN, Elizabeth DARDEN, David A. GERMAN, John S. GREGORY, Lewis L. GRUBBS, B. W. GRUBBS, William GRUBBS, Thomas Grubbs, r. b. & William GOMAN, A. F. HOALT, Charles & David LEE, William NOLAND, A. POSEY, Sarah ROADS, Roswell VALENTINE, Hugh WATT.

1834 YALOBUSHA CO: W. B. BLOODWORTH, Samuel COLSTON, Jefferson DEAN, Bedford DEAN, Thomas LACY, Robert LACY, D. M. RAYBURN, James TRALTER.

1831 HINDS Co.: Roda SLAGHTER, Jesse BASS, William BEAN, John DEAN, John GREGORY, James GREGORY, Samuel GRIFFIN, Thomas GRIFFIN, Jesse, GRIFFIN, Margaret HEARD, Margaret HEARD, Stephen HOLT, John HOLLAND, Stephen HEARD, Jesse HEARD, Wade HARVEY, J. W. HARVEY, Dr. L. HARVEY, Wade HOLLAND, William HOLT, John HARVEY, John J. HARVEY, N. HOWELL, Evan HARVEY, Thomas HARVEY, William IGRAM, Olive IGRAM, James IGRAM, Framblo JENNINGS, Larkin JORDAN, Tramble LEE, Jesse LEE, Stephen LEE, William LEE, James LEE, Ezekiel LOTT, Rebecca LOTT, Wade NOLAN, Evon NOLAN, John NOLAN, Allen POWEL, Robert POWEL, Reuben PEARCE, Redwine PEARCE, John PEARCE, Jesse PEARCE, William REDWINE, Jesse REDWINE, William ROSSEN, Charles ROSSEN, John SIBIE.

1833 HINDS Co.: Edwin BASS, Samuel W. BOHANNAN, Ezebert BASS, Malcolm BARBSDALE, William CHANDLER, Jesse Y. CHANDLER, Jesse HEARD, Margaret HEARD, Stephen HOLT, John HOLLAND, Frances HEARD, George K. HOLLAND, Robert HOLT, William HOLT, Nathaniel LEE, William LEE, Alexander LEE, Stephen LEE, Isam LEE, Moses LEE, edward LEE, Stephen LEE, Jr., Stephen LEE, ST., William LEE, James LEE, Jesse LEE, Ferdand LACY, Jesse LOTT, Rebecca LOTT, John NOLAND, Aug. NOLAND, R. B. POWEL, Allen POWEL.

1822 HINDS CO.: Collins BARKDALE, Richard SLAGHTER, James NEELY, William NEELY, Jacob NEELY, Thomas NEELY, William CARPENTER, John CARPENTER, John LEE, William DEAN.

1823 HINDS CO.: James HENSON, James COMPTON, Philip PEARCE, Allen POWEL, Zon DEAN, John LEE, James FOWLER, Isaac POWELL, William POWEL.

1824 HINDS CO.: John LEE, Lewis WHITESIDE, Phipip PEARCE, Samuel LEE, John ROADS, James JETT, Andrew HOLLAND, Thomas HARVEY.

**Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family**

TAX LIST Continued:

1825 Hinds CO.: Allen POWELL, Isaac POWELL, John HOLLAND, James COMPTON, Johnson POWELL, Lewis WHITESIDE, Robert BELL, William HOLT, William MALLET.

1827 HINDS CO.: Andrew HOLLAND, Andrew POWELL, Alexander WALTERS, Edward BRELAND, Ezekiel LOTT, Henry MOFFETT, John ROADS, Isaac STEPHENS, John STILL, John A. STEEL, Josha WALTERS, John SLAGHTER, Jesse CHANDLER, Jacob LOTT, John HARVEY, John PEARCE, James LEE, James COMPTON, Lewis P. STELL, Lewis WHITESIDE, Mary STEEL, Stephen HURD, Thomas WALTERS, Willima PEARCE, William DEAN, William HOLT.

1827 HINDS CO.: Joshua WALTERS, Thomas WALTERS, Alexander WALTERS, Stephen POWELL, John HARBERLIN, Samuel YOUNG, Jacob LOTT, Reuben PERCE, John PERCE, Dennis DYKES, Ezekiel LOTT, Jesse LEE, Stephen HURD, Isaac STEPHENS, Willima HALL, John STELL.

1828 HINDS CO.: Medy BOZMAN, James BOZMAN, Sherd LEE, James LEE, Thomas LEE, Jesse LEE, Jacob LOTT, Ezert LOTT, Cullen POPE.

1829 HINDS CO.: Edward BRELAND, Moses COLLINS, Joshua COLLINS, William Green, Jesse HEARD, E. L. HEARD, Jacob LEE, James LEE, Charles LEE, Moses LEE, Sherrod LEE, Thomas LEE, Jacob LOTT, Jesse LOTT, Elisha LOTT, Henry LOTT, John NOLAND, AVery NOLAND, John PERCE, Rubin PIERCE, Jesse PIERCE, William RUSSIAN, John ROARDS, John STEVENS, Isaac STEVENS, Henry SIEBE, John SIEBE, Stephen TEDDING, Hugh YOUNG, William YOUNG, Samuel YOUNG, Caleb YOUNG, Green YOUNG, william ALBRITTON, James BASS, Needy BOZMAN, James BOZMAN, Jesse CHANDLER, Burton COLLINS, John COLLINS, Burton COLLINS, Moses Z. COLLINS, John CAGLE, William CHANDLER, William DEAN, Thomas GRIFFIN, William HOTHORNE, Peter HOTHORNE, John HARVEY, Doctor L. HARVEY, A. G. HOLLAND, Stephen HOLT, William HOLT, Stephen HEARD John HOLLAND, Henry MOFFET, William MALLET, William C. MALLET, Crillin POPE, Allen POWELL, Johnua POWELL, Reuben PIERCE, John PIERCE, Abram RAWSON, John RHODES.

1829 HINDS CO.: James BOTS, E. P. BASS, Wm. CHANDLER, Mary CHANDLER, Wm. CRUMP, Wm. DEAN, John DEAN, Wm. DEAN, John GRIFFIN, James GREGORY, W. HOLT, John HARVEY, John C. HARVEY, John HOLLAND, Stephen HEARD, Littleby HOLLAND, G. HOLLAND, Stephen HOLT, Jesse H. HURD, Zalock HOWELL, Wm. IGRAM, Archibald, LENINOUS, Charles LEE, Thomas LEE, Moses LEE, James LEE, Sherrod LEE, Jacob LOTT, Elizha LOTT, Solimmy LOTT, Any or Mary NOLAND, Allen POWELL, Johnson POWELL, Reuben PIERCE, Jesse PIERCE, John PIERCE, Wm. REDWINE, Jesse M. REDWINE, Wm. RUSHING, John ROADS, John SIEBE, Rody SLAUGHTER, Wm. YOUNG, Samuel YOUNG, Green YOUNG.

**Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family**

TAX LIST Continued:

1830 HINDS CO.: Roda SLAGHTER, James WATTS, Robert WATTS, Matthew WALTERS, David YOUNG, Green YOUNG, Thomas K. YOUNG, Caleb YOUNG, Samuel YOUNG, Thomas YOUNG, Wm. CHANDLER, John DEAN, Samuel DEAN, Samuel GRIFFEN, Thomas GRIFFEN, Jesse GRIFFEN, John GREGORY, James, GREGORY, George H. HOLLAND, Wm. HOLT, Job HARVEY, Evan HARVEY, John HARVEY, Dr. L. HARVEY, Andrew G. HOLLAND, Stephen HOLT, Jesse HEARD, Peter J. HARVEY, Thomas HARVEY Littleby HOLLAND, James LEE, Jesse LEE, Rebecca LOTT, Nathaniel LEE, Sherrod LEE, Moses LEE, Charles LEE, Stephen LEE, Jacob LOTT, Jesse LOTT, Ezehiel LOTT, Avis NOLAN, John NOLAN, Wade NOLAN, Perce POWELL, Artemus POLK, John PIERCE, Jesse PIERCE, Reuben PIERCE, Samuel POPE, Jobez POPE, Johnston POWELL, Allen POWELL, Abner ROSSEN, Wm. ROSSEN, John STELL, Mary STELL, Henry STELL, John SIEBE.

1831 HINDS CO.: Stephen HOLT, John HOLLAND, Stephen HEARD, Jesse HEARD, Wm. HOLT, Jesse LOTT, Jacob LOTT, Ezekiel LOTT, Rebecca LOTT, Charles LEE, Sherrod LEE, Moses LEE, Jesse LEE, William LEE, James LEE, Avis NOLEN, John NOLEN, John POPE, Robert POWELL, Redwine PEARCE, Reuben PEARCE, John PEARCE, Jesse PEARCE, William RUSING, William ROSSEN, Charles ROSSEN.

1833 HINDS CO.: Samuel BOHANNAN, Mary BOHANNAN, Robert H. BUCHNER, Elisha F. CLARK, Moses COLLINS, Robert HOLT, Wm. HOLT, Nath. LEE, Eli LEE, Stephen LEE, Isaac LEE, Moses LEE, Sharrod LEE, Lewis LEE, Wm. LEE, Jesse LEE, James LEE, Thomas LEE, Ezekiel LOTT, Rebecca LOTT, John NOLAN, Wade NOLAN, Avey NOLAN, John H. NOLAN, Mrs. NOLAN, R. B. POWEL, Wm. STEVENS, John STEVENS.

1834 HINDS CO.: Robert H. BUCKNER, John M. BODDIE, J. B. BUCKNER, Elizha F. CLARK, Drury COMPTON, Robert HOLT, Wm. HOLT, Ann HOLT, A. S. HANESWORTH, Jesse LOTT, Henry LOTT, Stephen LEE, Ison LEE, Sherrod LEE, Stephen LEE, Ali LEE, James LEE, William LEE, Moses LEE, Abner ROSSEN, Malich B. TORRES.

1835 HINDS CO.: John VALENTINE, Rebecca Lott, Jesse LOTT, Robert H. BUCKER, E.F. BUCKNER, H. J. HINDSWORTH, Wm. HOLT, Nath. LEE, Wm. LEE, Rachel LEE, James C. LEE, Moses LEE, Jesse LEE, Stephen LEE, Jesse J. LEE.

1836 HINDS CO.: W. B. BRANNON, Robert H. BUCKNER, George BODDIE, Samuel COMPTON, Henry GUNTER, Wm. H. GRICE, Thomas GOING, John HOLLAND, Wm. HOLT, Margaret HURD, Thomas HURD, Stephen HOLT, Rebecca LOTT, Robert LEE, Jesse LEE, Stephen LEE, Henry LEE, James LEE, Jesse W. LEE, James C. LEE.

1837 HINDS CO.: William BODDIE, George BODDIE, Shadrac HOLT, Rody HOLT, Stephen HOLT, Matthew HOBLES, Robert HOLT, Howell HOLT, Jesse LOTT, Pryor LEE, Isham LEE, Rachel LEE, Jesse LOTT, Jesse LEE, James LEE, J. C. LEE, John LEE, Susan LACY, Wm. LEE, John STEVEN, John SEIBE.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

TAX LIST Continued:

1838 HINDS Co: Fielding BELL, James CHANDLER, Elisha CLARK, Abraham CLARK, James CLARK, William WOALSON, Thomas E. GOING, Thomas GOING, Henry GUNTER, W.G. GUICE, Stephen HOLT, Rhody HOLT, Margaret HURD, Henry GRNTER, Larkin HOLT, Matthew HOBBS, Shadrock HOLT, Howell HOBBS, Hary LOWEY, Howell HOBBS, Susan LOG, William H. LEE, Isham M. LEE, Rachel LEE, Moses LEE, Jesse LEE, James LEE, J. C. LEE, Jesse LOTT, Henry LOTT, John Nolan, Henry POPE.

1839 HINDS CO.: Elisha BRODDIE, Jno W. BRODDIE, R. H. BUCHNER, Shadrock HOLT, Marthew HOBBS, Larkin HOLT, Jesse LOTT, James B. LEE, Susan Lay, Alvance LAY, James LEE, Jesse LEE, Wm. H. LEE, Moses LEE, James LEE, Henry LOTT.

1840 HINDS CO.: Howell HOBBS, Matthew HOBBS, Stepehn HOLT, Rody HOLT, WM. H. LEE, Susan LACY, Pryor LEE, Gorda LEE, Moses LEE, Jesse LEE, James LEE, Jesse W. LEE, Henry LOTT.

1841 HINDS CO.: Rody HOLT, Margaret HURD, Howell HOBBS, H. H. NOLANE, G. A. PICHETT, Benjamin PITTARD.

* * * * *

JONES COUNTY, MISSISSIPPI

PARTIAL LIST OF LANDOWNERS IN 1889

William BONER, Eli E. PHILLIPS, Henry ELBZEY, James E. WALTERS, Ransom CROSBY, John W. SANDERSON, Jesse M. KNIGHT, Thomas F. WILL, Henry morgan, William M. CARTER, Allen J. LOTT, Thomas J. YATES, Roderick JENKINS, Alexander MILLSAP, Drury UPSHAW.

David M. MILEY, Jr. Morgan HERRINGTON, Justavus A. BYNUM, William M. CRAWFORD, John H. CARTER, Albert Y. LEWIS, Alfred B. WALTERS, George W. CALLAHAN, William T. RAINEY, William H. KNIGHT, George M. WALTERS, Jacob H. DUCKWORTH, Jesse D. KNIGHT, Thomas FLYNT, Samuel MITCHELL.

George W. DAVIS, David MERCHANT, Robert SHOEMAKER, Jasper N. MCBRIDE, Dennis C. BLACKLEDGE, Daniel H. STEVENSON, James H. LANE, Andrew J. GREEN, Elizabeth E. JONES, Benjamin FELCH, Stephen Y. SHOEMAKE, James M. HOLLIFIELD, James L. SHOWS, Jr, Caleb R. KIRKLAND, George A. VALENTINE, Lovick A. BUSBY, Allethu HINTON, Joseph B. BEACH.

William LANDRUM, Jackson SHOWS, John P. BUSH, John A. SELLERS, Edward K. JONES, Elijah W. TISDALE, John H. SUMRALL, William E. DAVIS, William JOHNSON, Joseph M. WALKERS, John J. HOLYFIELD, Caleb L. HILL, John L. WADE, John V. JEFCEVAH, George J. MUSGROVE, Alson HOLYFIELD, ABner DOSETT, Matilda LYON.

Giles B. EASTERLING, Perry SMITH, Tabitha J. WALTERS, John M. MISGROVE, John T. H. SIMMS, Elijah T. KIRKLAND, Leacy WALTERS, George W. LOVE, Moses WALTMAN, Cicero E. LYON, William H. POWELL, Corneluis J. YAWN, Elaxander MILLSAPS, George W. Melvin, Louisa HSOWS, Joseph L. BRYANT, Henry C. COLLINS.

**Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family**

JONES CO. LANDOWNERS Continued:

Wallace F. LEWIS, James A. FAKES, Albert SINGLETON, John D. COURTNEY, Benjamin W. WALERS, Henry H. BLACKLEDGE.

James A. SUMERALL, Jr., Abel DEAN, Erastus WHEELER, Angus Y. FERJUSON, Enoch R. JONES, Daniel R. POOL, Jr., Thomas J. LOWE, Daniel J. SHOWS, Joshua HOWELL, William R. JACKSON, Matthew P. JORDAN, Richard SMITH, William W. MCGILVARY, Madison A. JOSEY.

Thomas V. Sumrall, Elizabeth A. F. MAXEY, Madison MOSS, Sherad H. SHOLAR, James F. NESON, Jesse M. BUSH, Martha TISDALE, Sarah A. BAYLIS, John W. RAINEY, Julies H. SHOEMAKE, William S. WADE, Matthew N. BRYANT, Chesley E. JONES, Isaac WARD, George PARROT, Francis N. MORGAN.

* * * * *

J. E. HAND

(memoirs of mississippi: Goodspeed publishing co. 1891)

J. E. HAND, a son of E. E. HAND and E. W. HAND, (nee Eliza W. GIBBS), was born in Jasper Co., Miss., November 2, 1859. His father was native of North Carolina, born in 1823. His mother was born in South Carolina, and is now (1891) sixty-one years of age and a resident of Waynesboro, Miss. Mr. HAND is of Scotch-Irish descent. Since his father's death, which occurred in 1875, he has had charge of the family affairs. Until he was fifteen years of age he attended the schools of Waynesboro, and then entered into contract with a mercantile firm of that town, where he was employed for fourteen years. In 1888 he came to Pachuta, Clarke Co., Miss., where he embarked in merchandising on his own account, associated with Mr. J. S. TURNER, Of Vosburg. His firm (J. E. HAND & Co.) also own and operate a turpentine distillery, producing annually about twenty-five thousand gallons of spirits of turpentine and three thousand barrels of resin, valued at about \$12,000. The purchasers of these articles are from all parts of the United States. The company has its own cooperage establishment. Pachuta is eleven miles west of Quitman, the county seat of Clarke County, and is surrounded by immense pine forests, affording good facilities for a perpetual output along this line. Mr. Hand does some farming. His mercantile interest amounts to perhapes \$15,000 annually. (1891) He is regarded as one of the foremost business men of the county, and has ever done his part toward the promotion of all worthy public interest.

* * * * *

CLAIBORNE COUNTY, MISSISSIPPI MILLS

A list of the six first mills recorded after its occupation by the U. S. is as follows: Thomas WHITE, Feb. 21, 1803; George EVANS, Mar. 18, 1803; Joseph BOX, June 7, 1803; Tobias GIBSON, Aug. 2, 1803; John ROSS, Aug. 18, 1803; Thomas VANSE, Sept. 7, 1864.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

ALCORN CO. MISSISSIPPI
WILL BOOK "A" 1854 - 1921

ALDRIDGE, Uriah	page 20
ANDERSON, Samuel	45
AGNEW, J. W.	47
ALLEN, Ann H.	70
ASBELL, Sarah	122
ALLEN, William H.	156
ALLEN, R. H.	330
AVITT, Sarah W.	333
ANDREWS, Emma D.	451
AINSWORTH, Margaret	549
AONDITOR, Sam	557
BARNETTE, Joseph T.	25
BOONE, R. H.	65
BOONE, B. F.	159
BOX, James	190
BARNETT, J. W.	192
BIGNINN, Turner	206
BEARDEN, M.	222
BALLARD, Josephine A.	230
BRADBERRY, James	291
BUTT, Josiah	304
BAXTER, James W.	327
BROWN, Alice	349
BIGGER, A. G.	380
BIGGER, Sterling	396
BUTT, Lydia M.	404
BELL, E. Eliza	430
BRADBERRY, Z. P.	480
BORROUIN, A. J.	502
BYNUM, R. T.	527
CORNELIUS, Ira E.	170
CLILVER, Noah M.	187
CALDWELL, S. S.	239
CHAMNESS, G. W.	294
COGDELL, A. T.	314
CHILDS, Cathrine C.	321
CURLEE, W. P.	352
CAMPBELL, Geo. W.	398
CARPENTER, O. W. (Owen)	428
CHAMBER, C. L.	460
CRIMBY, M. G.	524
CORVAN, Elizabeth	539
DILWORTH, John	96
DILWORTH, William	147
DOZER, J. L.	233
DILWORTH, Elizabeth	344
DOGGETT, G. T.	375

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

ALCORN CO., MS, WILL BOOK "A" Continued:

DILWORTH, Alfred B.	391
DILWORTH, Thomas W.	466
DOCHE, F.	468
DAVIS, S. K.	486
ELLINGTON, William T.	68
EARNEST, James	161
ELLIS, REUBEN	204
FLAKE, Samuel	148
FORBES, William	181
FOWLER, G. W.	194
FLOYD, John	195
GREEN, W. H.	18
GREEN, Setilha E.	23
GRIFFEN, C. M.	29
GEORGE, Abner	41
GILES, Susan F.	143
GRAVES, Frances S.	272
GRAY, Nancy	335
GIBSON, W. C.	359
GISWORTH, Charles S.	410
GREEN, J. E.	482
GRIGGS, H. C.	521
GUNN, Charity	554
HONEYCUTT, Dempsey	34
HANCOCK, Benjamin	44
HAMILTON, Rusel	144
HARRISON, Nancy M.	145
HICKS, H. C.	166
HOLDEN, Thomas	182
HESTER, Joseph	196
HUNTER, Henry H.	252
HANNIAN, Phillip	262
HAWKINS, W. B.	288
HUGHS, James	310
HERDON, Elizabeth	377
HAMLIN, J. W.	378
HENRY, M. B.	484
HOAGES, Jane	511
HAMLIN, N.	507
HUGGINS, L. M.	530
HUDSON, Daniel	545
IRION, James C.	139
JOHNSON, Samuel J.	157
JONES, P. G.	318
JONES, Mary A.	350
JOYNER, William	357
JONES, Mary C.	364

**Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family**

ALCORN CO., MS. WILL BOOK "A" Continued:

JONES, Mary Ann	392
JONES, Margaret C.	463
KEMP, Dorcas	119
KENDRICK, Allen	130
KING, Mary A.	237
KILPATRICK, W. H.	408
KAYE, John	415
KEMPER, Moses	488
KEMP, M. T.	514
KENDRICK, A. R.	555
LONG, Samuel	112
LEWIS, Joseph	152
LAWSON, G. W.	169
LINDSY, W. C.	201
LUSK, James	388
LOTT, I. J.	442
LANGSTON, W. L.	450
LUTBELL, M.	541
MOORE, Thomas	118
MILLER, J. H.	146
MANESS, William	151
MILLER, Lewis	158
MORTON, J. H.	163
MITCHELL, Catharine	186
MC ELHANNON, Cooper	250
MAYS, Thomas	269
MORROR, John	306
MC CLINTOCK, Samuel	325
MILLS, Catharine	356
MARTIN, William	367
MOORE, J. M.	370
MC DONGAL, Daniel	394
MCDONGAL, W. H.	425
MCGLATHERY, S. E.	446
MC GLATHERY, Nancy S.	519
NEELY, W. J. H.	135
NOWLEN, William J.	184
NORWOOD, F. B.	193
NASH, P. W.	341
OAKS, J. W.	267
PETTY, John T.	15
PADINE, Robert	27
PATES, Jackson	103
PHILLIPS, J. D.	109
PETERS, Sarah J.	126
PAYNE, James	137
PHILLIPS, Jeremiah	205

MACR

34

Fall 1983

**Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family**

ALCORN CO., MS, WILL BOOK "A" Continued:

PARHAM, John	208
PERRY, Sarah	220
QUINN, Bernard	477
ROWAN, William	37
ROWAN, Nancy	39
REID, William	53
REESE, Jordan	61
REESE, John	116
REID, R. L.	167
REED, S. B.	177
ROSS, James T.	212
RAY, Ambrose	277
REYNOLDS, C. B.	282
REYNOLDS, S. A.	362
RAMSAY, Thomas S.	406
RICHARDSON, William F.	422
ROSS, John	477
ROGERS, J. W.	535
SUITOR, James	57
SVORMIEY, Wiley	73
SKILLIAMSOR, James L.	124
SCHOOLER, Abner	160
STAFFORD, James B.	162
SUITOR, William	164
SUITOR, G. W.	165
STAFFORD, J. D.	183
SPURLOCK, T. P.	235
SMITH, Ebeneger	296
STEWART, Christina E.	298
SCALLEY, Pryor	373
STANLEY, C. E.	412
SADLER, E. M.	432
STEPHENS, J. W.	444
STRONG, Margie	455
SLOAN, J. A.	470
SAVAGE, Granville	495
TAYLOR, John	172
TARRANT, John B.	285
TAYLOR, Dr. Jno.	492
TOMLECK, N.	533
WILLIAMS, Benjamin	56
WARDLOW, John	55
WILLIAMS, L. B.	203
WEAR, C. M.	244
WEBB, J. H.	247
WEAR, R. B.	301
WHITMORE, B. J.	311
WHEELER, William	346

**Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family**

ALCORN CO., MS, WILL BOOK "A" Continued:

WOOD, W. E.	366
WHITLOW, J. M.	383
WHITFIELD, F. Eugene	400
WALKER, M. V.	417
WALKER, Robert	419
WOFFORD, Octavia	441
WHITHURST, Eliza Ann	448
WALKER, Mary Sharp	499
WALKER, J. M.	553
YEATS, John W.	198
YOUNG, Robert	474

* * * * *

N. L. CARPENTER

[MEMOIRS OF MISSISSIPPI. Goodspeed Publishing Co. Chicago. 1892.]

N. L. CARPENTER of Natchez, Mississippi was a Virginian by birth, born in 1805. He was the second child born to Joseph and Sarah (Buell) CARPENTER, both of whom were born in the Nutmeg state, and lived for a time in Virginia, after which in 1809, they moved to a point near buffalo, N. Y. where the father bought a large amount of property in what is now that city. (1891) There he resided until his death in 1834, his widow passing from life in 1845.

In the town of Lancaster, N. L. CARPENTER was reared and educated, and about 1828 or 1830 was engaged in the stage and hotel business. In 1833 he came to Natchez and began building and carpentering. In 1850 he erected a planingmill to get out lumber for his own use and to sell. In 1871 he started in the cottonseed oil business. About 1876, in connection with his son, he was one of the promoters of the Natchez cotton factory.

He was married at Buffalo in 1837 to Miss Julia Ann Luce, who died in 1865, having borne four children: Helen E., Allen D., Joseph N. and Frances (deceased.)

Mr. Carpenter has been an extensive traveler and has visited nearly all the countries of Europe and all the principal cities.

He is the owner of a plantation near Natchez known as Dunleith, and on it is one of the finest homes in the state.

His sons were soldiers in the Confederate army.

(In 1891, Mr. N. L. CARPENTER was 85 years of age.)

**Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family**

AMITE COUNTY, MISSISSIPPI MARRIAGES

1809

BROWN, James	Elizabeth SIMMONS	May 11, 1809
BROWN, William	Charity COLLENDER	Aug 10, 1809
BATEMAN, Joshua B.	Polly T. BERRY	Aug 29, 1809
CAUSEY, William	Susanna WHITTINGTON	Jun 8, 1809
COCHRAN, John	Sarah COCHRAN	Jun 12, 1809
CLARK, Henry	Susannah RABOURN	Jun 8, 1809
CARLIN, James	Mary SKINNER	Jun 29, 1809
CANADY, Daniel	Polly DYKES	Dec 13, 1809
DAVIS, Samuel	Sally WATTS	Sept 7, 1809
FAIRMAN, Benjamin	Polly HUSE	Aug 17, 1809
GOLMAN, John	Rebecca DISMUKES	Oct 2, 1809
GRAHAM, James	Abby HOLDEN	Oct 13, 1809
HOOPER, Thomas	Alsey DRENNAN	May 11, 1809
HUMBLE, James	Mary NETTLES	May 28, 1809
HICKMAN, William	Sarah DURDEN	Sept 21, 1809
HOUSE, Henry	Elizabeth BERTON	Nov 6, 1809
JONES, John	Rhoda MARTIN	Aug 17, 1809
JUMAN, Richard	Margaret ROLLINS	Aug 21, 1809
KILCREASE, Robert	Abigail HOLDEN	Oct 29, 1809
MASON, Jacob	Jemimah PATE	Jun 22, 1809
MONTGOMERY, William	Betsey CAIN	Oct 12, 1809
MURPHY, Daniel	Gay GRAVES	Nov 28, 1809
NETHERLIN, James	Elizabeth NETTLES	Apr 20, 1809
NETTLES, William	Elizabeth ASHLEY	May 30, 1809
NEMAR, Solomon	Marian LOWRY	Sept 7, 1809
PRESCOTT, Nathan	Mary COLE	Aug 6, 1809
RABOURN, George	Rachel GORDON	Apr 15, 1809
RODDY, James	Anna BATES	Nov 23, 1809
SKINNER, Emanuel	Patsy CURTIS	July 6, 1809
SPINKS, William	Sarah DRENNAN (?)	Aug 31, 1809
SCOTT, Samuel	Emity COLLINS	Dec 28, 1809
THOMPSON, John	Mary WHITTAKER	July 2, 1809
TARVER, Allen	Elizabeth COCKRAN	July 30, 1809
TALLY, John	Anna MAGEE	Nov 23, 1809
TAIT, James	Abby HOLDEN	Dec 14, 1809
TALBERT, Thomas	Priscilla BERRYHILL	Dec 25, 1809
WEST, Edmund	Sarah MAGEHEE	Aug 15, 1809
WILLIAMS, James	Lucretia NARDELL	Aug 10, 1809
WEST, Richard	Charity DICKERSON	Nov 15, 1809
WOODAM, Mark	Elizabeth BYRD	Oct 23, 1809
MCINTIRE, Duncan	Dicy MAGEE	Dec 15, 1809
MCNABB, Gilbert	Sarah JACKSON	Nov 19, 1809

1810

ANDERSON, Darius	Francis MARLOWE	Jun 7, 1810
ARNOLD, Richard	Elizabeth LOFTIN	Nov 23, 1810
BILLOW, William	Mary HOLLY	Mar 23, 1810
BAGOT, Jesse	Mary ROBERTSON	May 6, 1810
BURNET, Mark	Anna RABOURN	May 21, 1810

**Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family**

AMITE CO. MS MARRIAGES Continued:

BARRETT, Walter M.	Mary ERBY	Aug 20, 1810
BEASON, Urah	Sarah NAPLES	Sept 9, 1810
BARFIELD, William	Harriet S. TURKINGTON	Oct 28, 1810
CHANCE, Benjamin	Charity CAGLE	Nov 1, 1810
DICKERSON, Robert	Elizabeth CLOUC	May 16, 1810
DAY, Jonathan	Claty OGLESBY	May 20, 1810
DENORE, John	Mary SHILLING	Sept 15, 1810
DAVIS, Elijah	Ann HENNER	Sept 18, 1810
EVERETT, Charles	Caty RENTS	Aug 23, 1810
EAST, John	Zelphy CHANCE	Dec 6, 1810
FELPS, James	Nancy HOLMAN	Mar 15, 1810
FARMER, William	Jeremiah ROBERTS	July 12, 1810
GLASO, Pleasant	Susan BURMY	Jan 19, 1810
GRAHAM, James	Ellinder BREWER	Feb 15, 1810
GIBSON, Joseph	Elizabeth LEA	July 23, 1810
HATCHELL, William	Polly Lee	Dec 8, 1810
HYDE, Samuel	Mary ROBERTSON	Mar 15, 1810
HICKMAN, William	Ashley ???	Apr 7, 1810
HARPER, Samuel H.	Sarah LEA	Sept 23, 1810
LILES, Cahrles	Nancy STROTHER	Aug 30, 1810
MASSEY, Drury	Elizabeth GOFF	Mar 18, 1810
MINCHEY, David	Mary TOOLEY	Mar 25, 1810
MARTIN, Cornelius	Sarah WATERS	July 5, 1810
MAY, Littleberry	Mary CAUSEY	Dec 17, 1810
MERCER, Eli	Nancy THOMPSON	Dec 24, 1810
NEMAR, George W.	Sarah HOLDEN	May 6, 1810
NETTLES, Robert	Malcey BAXTER	Oct 18, 1810
PRESLEY, Petty	Mary FRANCIS	Nov 9, 1810
PRESTRIDGE, Howell	Sally BULLOCK	Dec 25, 1810
PEAK, John	Lavina MURPHY	Jan 16, 1810
PAGE, Lewis	Susannah WALKER	July 5, 1810
ROLLINS, John	Mary BOOTH	Mar 15, 1810
REDDEN, George	Lucata LEA	Apr 12, 1810
RANDALL, Isom	Rebecca DAY	Dec 10, 1810
SLAUGHTER, William	Ann MOORE	Jan 25, 1810
STEWART, Matthew	Milly STRANGLER	Mar 3, 1810
SPLAN, Charles	Margaret VICK	Aug 9, 1810
SIMMONS, Samuel	Harriet BURRIS	Oct 12, 1810
TERRELL, Samuel	Diana COLLINS	Jan 17, 1810
TABOUR, Isaac	Susannah BULLOCK	Mar 10, 1810
TANNOR, William	Charlotte HERRING	July 13, 1810
TULLIS, James	Mary SULLIVAN	July 19, 1810
TERRELL, Oratio	Nancy MCGREW	Dec 27, 1810
TICER, Richard	Jane LOWRY	Dec 27, 1810
WEBB, John	Meig VARDELL	Jan 12, 1810
WAINWRIGHT, Thomas	Sarah COCHAM	Jan 22, 1810
WHEAT, William	Batsey WILKINSON	Feb 28, 1810
WASCUM, William	Elenor SLOCUM	Apr 3, 1810
WAMOCK, Jacob	Nancy EAST	June 11, 1810
WELLS, George	Jane B. SIMMONS	Dec 10, 1810
YARBOURGH, Stephen	Elizabeth PHELPS	Mar 15, 1810
YOUNG, John	Elizabeth BRUMFIELD	Nov 9, 1810

**Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family**

AMITE CO. MS MARRIAGES Continued:

1811

ANDERSON, Robert C.	Coziah ARRINGTON	Jan 7, 1811
ALLEN, William	Mary MORGAN	Jun 6, 1811
ANDERSON, William	Polly COTRAYER	Nov 24, 1811
BOLLS, Matthew	Mary SMYLIE	Feb 14, 1811
BARNES, William	Amy LEA	Mar 29, 1811
BARFIELD, Charles	Clariess MCKEE	Sept 19, 1811
BROWN, James	Jane BROWN	Nov 15, 1811
CURTIS, Levi W.	Elizabeth COURTNEY	Jan 7, 1811
CAUSEY John H.	Priscilla SCOTT	Feb 12, 1811
BURTIS, Benjamin	Phebe COURTNEY	Apr 25, 1811
COLE, Solomon	Sarah ATTISON	Jun 4, 1811
COOK, Robert	Sarah CHANCE	Aug 8, 1811
CHANCE, John	Dilpha DOATZ	Oct 31, 1811
CAIN, James	Anna JOHNSON	Nov 19, 1811
COLLINS, Edward	Jane HOWARD	Dec 1, 1811
CUTRER, John	Catherine ADDISON	Dec 12, 1811
CHANCE, Vinson	Polly EAST	Dec 26, 1811
DURDEN, Amos	Margaret FRANCES	July 29, 1811
DISMUKES, John	Elizabeth MASSEY	Aug 22, 1811
EARLE, William	Noranea FRANCIS	Sept 26, 1811
FELPS, Thomas	Peggy MCMURRY	Mar 21, 1811
FOSTER, Norris	Becky VALENTINE	May 9, 1811
FARIS, Thomas	Sarah RABOURN	Aug 4, 1811
GARLINGOTN, James	Sarah JONES	Apr 7, 1811
GAYDEN, Nash	Hannah HOWARD	June 6, 1811
GRAVES, John Jr.	Elizabeth WHITTAKER	July 15, 1811
HOLLY, Nathaniel	Sarah OWENS	Apr 15, 1811
HEWITT, Jonathan	Polly GORDON	Apr 27, 1811
HAMILTON, Henry	Rebecca FLETCHER	July 4, 1811
HUMPHRIES, Uriah	Nancy ATWOOD	SEpt 2, 1811
HATCHER, Hiram	Jane CAUSELS	Dec 26, 1811
KELLER, John	Fannie SIMMONS	Feb 6, 1811
LITTLETON, William	Galacy TUCKER	June 9, 1888
LILLY, John	Nancy MCNABB	June 11, 1811
MAY, James	Nancy TULLOS	Jan 17, 1811
MORGAN, Jesse	Mary BRYAN	Mar 21, 1811
MILLER, James	Elizabeth WAMEN	May 15, 1811
MERCER, Asa S.	Lucy FRIFFIN	June 13, 1811
MARSH, Cyrus	Elizabeth SWEAT	June 16, 1811
MILLS, William	Elizabeth BUCKALOW	July 4, 1811
MORRIS, DANIEL	Sarah NIPPER	Aug 7, 1811
MAYBERRY, William	Mary WAFER	Aug 31, 1811
NETHERLAND, Levi	Elizabeth SMITH	Aug 3, 1811
NABERE, Zedakiah	Rebecca TERRELL	Feb 11, 1811
PEAK, Steven	Elizabeth Ann MAY	Nov 21, 1811
RUSSELL, John	Polly MCGINTY	Mar 1, 1811
ROGERS, Shadrick	Margaret KNIGHTON	July 4, 1811
RICH, John	Nancy SMITH	Nov 7, 1811
SEALES, Moses	Jenny CAIN	Feb 12, 1811
STEVENSON, Jonathan	Elizabeth MORGAN	June 30, 1811
SWINNEY, Jesse	Elizabeth MORGAN	June 30, 1811
SHERON, John	Anna FRANCIS	Aug 25, 1811

**Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family**

AMITE CO. MS MARRIAGES Continued:

SIMMONS, James	Sarah DUNN	Sept 26, 1811
STERLING, James	Margaret MCCOY	Nov 17, 1811
SARTIN, John	Margaret BARNES	Nov 24, 1811
STONE, Morrel	Rebecca WARREN	Dec 25, 1811
TRIMMELL, John	Sarah SMITH	Nov 7, 1811
TAYLOR, David	Nancy JORDAN	Nov 14, 1811
VERNOL, William	Rosann ALEXANDER	Nov 21, 1811
VINSON, William	Holly REAMES	Dec 8, 1811
WHITE, John C.	Patience SMITH	Mar 10, 1810
WHITE, Robert	Judy TAYLOR	Mar 23, 1811
WHITTINGTON, Kinwood	LUCINDY WHITTINGTON	June 22, 1811
WADE, John	Sarah ASHLEY	Nov 24, 1811
MCDOWELL, William T.	Sarah CODE	Aug 27, 1811
MCGREW, Joel	Nancy DICKERSON	Aug 27, 1811
	<u>1812</u>	
ALDRED, John	Isabella BERT	Dec 3, 1812
BRADNER, Andrew	Martha CARTER	Feb 14, 1812
BOOKER, Hardy	Talby COBB	Mar 15, 1812
BRISTER, John	Edna PARKMAN	Apr 30, 1812
BAKER, Cabet W.	Hildy JONES	May 15, 1812
BARNES, Nathaniel	Elizabeth NIPPER	May 16, 1812
BRATCHER, John	Sarah DIXON	Sept 2, 1812
BLOOKER, Michael	Rebecca HENRY	Sept 16, 1812
BALL, William H.	Annis DAVIS	Sept 20, 1812
BARKLEY, William C.	Anna RHODES	Oct 18, 1812
CRYER, Daniel	Leah GORDON	Jan 23, 1812
CAMPBELL, George	Katy BREELAND	Jan 30, 1812
CLARK, William	Elizabeth ISAACS	Mar 16, 1812
CALCOTE, John	Franky JOHNSON	Jun 4, 1812
CALLENDER, Stephen	Sarah BRYAN	May 26, 1812
CARTER, William	Hannah COLE	Oct 22, 1812
CAGLE, Leonard	Elizabeth CARTER	Apr 1, 1812
DRADDEN, Jonathen	Elizabeth MATTHEWS	Oct 1, 1812
DICKERSON, Matthew	Suannah NEPPERS	Oct 4, 1812
EAST, Thomas	Polly DAY	Aug 20, 1812
FELDER, John	Elizabeth BANLER	Oct 12, 1812
GAYLE, Thomas M.	Patsey PARISH	Apr 17, 1812
GERALD, Samuel	Elizabeth R. Norman	Apr 30, 1812
HILLARD, Jesse	Mary PARTON	July 5, 1812
HARRIS, William W.	Sarah MARLOR	Dec 31, 1812
JONES, Thomas	Mary THORNHILL	Oct 1, 1812
JONES, James	Epsiba ROBINSON	Oct 20, 1812
JEFFRESS, John	Sarah FOSTER	Nov 5, 1812
KENNON, John W.	Elizabeth WHITE	Feb 16, 1812
KINNABREW, David	Mary GARNER	Aug 9, 1812
MCGREW, James	Elizabeth PATTERSON	Jan 1, 1812
MCGEHEE, George	Rebecca BUCKHOLTE	Nov 11, 1812
MORRIS, David	Celia BROWN	Jan 16, 1812
MUNCES, William	Elizabeth BLACKMAN	July 4, 1812
MILLICAN, John	Anna HIGGINBOTHAM	Oct 5, 1812
MATTHEWS, Thomas	Julia HERRINTON	Oct 20, 1812

**Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family**

AMITE CO. MS MARRIAGES Continued:

NAIL, John	Nancy Guinn	Nov 22, 1812
PERRY, John	Elizabeth FRENTHAM	Mar 15, 1812
POOLE, William	Martha TYNES	Apr 12, 1812
PRESTON, JOseph	Elizabeth BAGLEY	Oct 8, 1812
ROGERS, Israel	Mary KNIGHTON	Jan 2, 1812
RICHARS, John	Sarah BUCKHOLTS	Jan 16, 1812
RANDALL, Hiram J.	Elizabeth HARRIS	Aug 10, 1812
RHODES, John	Sally SANDORS	Sept 10, 1812
RATCLIFF, James	Ada DAVIS	Dec 31, 1812
SIMPSON, Samuel M.	Sarah ROVLEY	Feb 11, 1812
SMITH, Moses	Elizabeth RHODES	Sept 15, 1812
SEALE, Littleton	Levina WILLIAMS	Nov 30, 1812
TARVER, John	Martha MATHEWS	Jan 3, 1812
TULLOS, John	Margaret FLETCHER	Jan 4, 1812
TAYLOR, Daniel	Letha WATSON	Mar 15, 1812
TAYLOR, David	Patsey SCOTT	Dec 24, 1812
TERRALL HIRAM	Eaibel GLASS	Dec 24, 1812
WATSON, Jacob	Elizabeth Odum	Mar 8, 1812
WOODWARD, Joseph	Harriett HALL	Mar 26, 1812
WATSON, Jacob	Elizabeth MORGAN	Sept 19, 1812
WISE, Jonash	Susanna FURGUSON	Oct 20, 1812

1813

ADAMS, John	Harriet SMITH	Apr 8, 1813
ALDRIDGE, Jesse	Rachel COBB	Jun 12, 1813
BOON, Watson	Elizabeth TIMES	June 6, 1813
BRISTE, George	Anna SULLIVAN	May 25, 1813
BURTON, Caleb	Mariah SWEARINGER	Aug 1, 1813
BONDS, Meredith	Nancy MONTGOMERY	Dec 23, 1813
CHAPMAN, Thomas	Nancy ANDERSON	Apr 17, 1813
CALCOTE, Stephen	Elizabeth MELTON	May 4, 1813
CAGLE, Conrad	Celia CHANCE	May 6, 1813
CUTTEN, Samuel	Elizabeth Sullivan	Dec 9, 1813
DOUGHTY, Reuben	Mary REED	Mar 11, 1813
FLETCHER, John	Margaret GLOVER	Feb 15, 1813
GARLINGTON Christopher	Hannah ADAMS	Mar 25, 1813
HART, John	Martha MEREDITH	Jan 14, 1813
HARDIE? Absolom	Elizabeth SMITH	July 17, 1813
JAKEWAY, John	Polly DANIELS	Jan 16, 1813
JENKINS, John	Pinny THOMPSON	Dec 20, 1813
MIXON, Michael	Martha DIXON	Aug 18, 1813
MOSS, Joel B.	Nancy CUMMINS	Nov 16, 1813
MASSEY, Drury	Rebecca GORDON	Dec 16, 1813
MORGAN, James	Frances COURTNEY	Dec 23, 1813
PARKER, Miles	Mary ISAACS	Oct 28, 1813
PADDLEFORD, William T.	Mary DICKEY	Dec 18, 1813
ROGERS, Joseph	Martha ANDERSON	Jan 11, 1813
ROBERTS, William	Elizabeth DOUGLAS	Sept 24, 1813
SPINK, Zachariah	Lucy KNIGHT	Jan 11, 1813
SWEARINGER, Joel	Susannah HODGE	Apr 25, 1813

**Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family**

AMITE CO. MS MARRIAGES Continued:

SANDERS, Kaughtly	Elizabeth FORD	July 17, 1813
TERRANCE, Thomas	Jane TYLER	Jan 21, 1813
THACKER, William	Elizabeth DAVIS	Apr 1, 1813
THOMPSON, William	Pheoba ^a BUTLER	Apr 15, 1813
THOMPSON, William	Zilphy EAST	July 16, 1813
THORNHILL, Robert	Penny MIDDLETON	Sept 22, 1813
WELCH, James	Phoebe WELCH	Sept 5, 1813
FRANCIS, William	Nancy JONES	Nov 18, 1813
FERGURSON, Willima	Patsy DANIEL	Sept 30, 1813

1814

ALLEN, Geideon	Nancy RATCLIFF	May 12, 1814
ANDERSON, James	Fanny JONES	July 7, 1814
ANDREWS, John	Amy GRICE	June 21, 1814
BROWN, Joseph	Elizabeth NOBLE	Jan 6, 1814
BATES, William	Rebecca A. FRITH	Feb 25, 1814
BARFIELD, Jesse	Mary CAIN	Aug 2, 1814
BATES, Joseph	Jane STEWART	Dec 16, 1814
CUMMING, Wilson T.	Eliza THACKER	Jan 11, 1814
COOPER, Hugh W.	Mary A. MCCLENDHAM	May 31, 1814
HOLMES, William R.	Doroor NEILSON	Jan 12, 1814
HIGGINS, Willia,	Roany MOORE	May 5, 1814
JOHNSON, Noble	Nancy H. MONTGOMERY	July 14, 1814
JUSTICE, John	elizabeth FRANCIS	Sept 14, 1814
KENNEDY, Cade	Mary CALCOTE	June 2, 1814
LOWRY, Robert J.	Eliza WREN	Aug 30, 1814
LEA, James	Milly BRYANT	July 4, 1814
LUNDY, William	Elizabeth SCOTT	Oct 8, 1814
MCCAULEY, Samuel	Rebecca BURCH	Feb 25, 1814
MCELWIN, Matthew	Jan Ann WINBORNE	Aug 15, 1814
MCGEHEE, Samuel	Sarah GERGURSON	Jan 18, 1814
MCNEIL, Daniel	Rebecca RANDALL	Feb 25, 1814
MOSES, Miller	Elizabeth GORDAN	Feb 3, 1814
MEREDITH, James	Polly FAUST	May 19, 1814
PARKER, Joshua	Nancy WILSON	Apr 19, 1814
PHARIS, Thomas	Elizabeth RUTLAND	Oct 20, 1814
ROE, Reuben	Polly SINGLETON	July 21, 1814
SKINNER, Samuel	Mary GOOLSBY	Feb 14, 1814
SIMPSON, Andrew B.	Amanda M. COOK	Nov 10, 1814
SCOTT, Larkin	Nancy NEILSON	Dec 15, 1814
THASHER, Martin	Rachael THACKER	Jan 25, 1814
TYNES, Flaming	Silva DIXON	Feb 6, 1814
THOMPSON, Roland	Nancy MEREDITH	Sept 5, 1814
WILSON, James	Elizabeth BUNIS	Jan 14, 1814
WHALERY, George	Jane RICHMOND	Feb 14, 1814
WOODS, John	Doroas HILLIARD	July 7, 1814
WELCH, John	Denlisy PHARIS	Dec 24, 1814

**Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family**

AMITE CO. MS MARRIAGES Continued:

1815

ANDERSON, Ephraim	Polly STROKER	Dec 26, 1815
BARKSDALE, Collier	Mary LOCK	Jan 5, 1815
BANOR, Dorson C.	Franky HARRIS	Apr 18, 1815
BEAVERS, Frederick	Sarah CADE	Nov 14, 1815
BASS, Jeremiah	Lucretia BRYANT	Dec 15, 1815
CALCOTE, William C.	Mary ELLISON	May 4, 1815
CUMMINGS, D. B.	Nancy BRAY	May 6, 1815
CASTON, William R.	Elizabeth GIBSON	June 8, 1815
CLARK, Ezekial	Elizabeth THACKER	Sept 25, 1815
CRWFORD, Robert	Seny CAGLE	Oct 25, 1815
COWARD, Needham	Nancy STONE	Dec 21, 1815
DESELL, George	Margaret DURDEN	July 27, 1815
DRAKE, Edmund	Brambly COCKERHAM	Dec 24, 1815
DICKERSON, Willis	Elizabeth LEDBETTER	Dec 4, 1815
DEFORD, James	Mody VICK	Nov 4, 1815
ELIZEY, William	Esther SIBLEY	July 27, 1815
ELLIS, Lowry	Lucy WHITTINGTON	Oct 30, 1815
FARIS, William	Nancy ZACHARY	Sept 7, 1815
GARLINGTON, Christopher	Hannah ADAMS	Mar 25, 1815
GOBER, Cradock	Susanna SIMMONS	May 24, 1815
GIPSON, William	Clarisa LUNDY	Feb 16, 1815
GRIFFIN, Patrick	Nancy SARGETN	Aug 8, 1815
GRAVES Humphrey	Sarah COOK	Aug 15, 1815
HILLARD, James	Mary TEDDLE	Oct 19, 1815
MCCOY, Jesse	Nancy MCCOY	Feb 21, 1815
MONTGOMERY, John	Susannah GILDEN	Jan 8, 1815
MORGEN, Abel	Mary TAYLOR	June 29, 1815
MONTGOMERY, Hugh	Francis JONES	Oct 12, 1815
MOORE, Ezekial	Martha LOWERING	Nov 2, 1815
NORWOOD, Elias	Catherine CHANDLER	Dec 17, 1815
PATE, William	Elizabeth GARLINGTON	May 7, 1815
PONDER, thomas	Margaret CRAWFORD	Aug 15, 1815
PARKER, Isaac	Mary NOLAND	Nov 10, 1815
ROBERTS, John	Lucy ARNOLD	Jan 25, 1815
ROBERTS, Robert	Lorey TAYLOR	Aug 17, 1815
ROBINSON, Thomas	Rebecca BERRYHILL	Sept 23, 1815
STRIBLING, Taliford	Margaret MCDOWELL	Mar 1, 1815
SANDIFER, Peter	Susan CARR	Aug 1, 1815
SMITH, Thomas	Hilly TOLOR	Aug 3, 1815
SWEARINGTON, Henry	Lucy SCOTT	Nov 18, 1815
TOLBERT, Louis	Sarah PARKINS	Aug 15, 1815
WADE, Joseph	Mary HILLIARD	Feb 12, 1815
WELLS, Thomas	Sally JUDDINGTON	Aug 10, 1815
WHITTINGTON, Evan	Avis CURRY	Sept 16, 1815
WILLSON, Nathaniel	Letty MONTGOMERY	Sept 21, 1815
WHITTINGTON, James	Sarah NEILSON	Nov 14, 1815
WILKINGSON, Stephen	Tempy Jackson	Dec 9, 1815
WHITTINGTON, Grief	Winney WHITTINGTON	Mar 15, 1815

**Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family**

AMITE CO. MS MARRIAGES Continued:

1816

ARNOLD, James	Vinner *ARNOLD	Jan 17, 1816
ANDERSON, Robert	Martha STOKES	Feb 11, 1816
ASHLEY, John	Sarah MERIT	Aug 23, 1816
ANDERSON, William	Martha CARTER	Aug 27, 1816
ALEXANDER, John	Ruthy ELMORE	Sept 5, 1816
CHISOLM, John	Elizabeth BIRT	Mar 12, 1816
CHANOE, Eli	cilizabeth CAGLE	Sept 19, 1816
DEARMONDE, William	Selby COBB	Feb 8, 1816
DAVIS, Thomas	Nancy DONAHOE	Feb 18, 1816
DUNN, David	Elizabeth LEWIS	Apr 20, 1816
DONAHOE, William	Jane ADDISON	Oct 25, 1816
DAVIS, Charles	Parthena LEITH	Oct 20, 1816
EVERETT, James	Lydia BROWN	Aug 22, 1816
GOBER, Lewis	Rebecca CLAYTON	Jan 14, 1816
GRAYER, Aquilla	Nancy CRAWFORD	Jan 28, 1816
GOLDMAN, Young	Phoeby GILL	Feb 1, 1816
HADLEY, John	Nancy FLEMING	Mar 4, 1816
HITT, David	Sarah Ann CLARK	Mar 21, 1816
HAYS, Samuel	Elizabeth POWELL	Apr 25, 1816
ISAACS, Samuel	Elizabeth TARVER	Feb 24, 1816
JOINER, Clark	Aliff GLASSOCK	Mar 21, 1816
KELLY, Lawrence	Fanny LAMBERT	Mar 2, 1816
LOVE, Charles	Janes FRANCIS	June 27, 1816
LEWIS, Moses	Phoeby PEAKE	Oct 15, 1816
MCKAY, Jesse	Cassa WINBURN	Jan 15, 1816
MCKAY, DANIEL	Janniet DICKEY	Mar 30, 1816
MCMANUS, Cahrles	Elizabeth WILKINSON	Mar 16, 1816
MURPHY, Willis	Pricilla DIXON	May 9, 1816
MORGAN, Batson	Elizabeth WORKLEY	July 18, 1816
MOABY, John	Mary FULLER	Nov 14, 1816
MONTGOMERY, Joe T.	Man GILLESPIE	Dec 26, 1816
OGLESBY, Richard	Fannie DAY	Mar 18, 1816
PILKINTON, Jesse	Margaret LONGMIRE	July 10, 1816
REED, Steven	Polly SIMMONS	Feb 1, 1816
RUSHING, William	Rebecca Clark	May 9, 1816
RHEAMS, William	Susie DAVIS	Dec 16, 1816
RUSH, Elish	Katy SORRELS	Dec 23, 1816
STOKER, Henry	Nancy VARNELL	Jan 28, 1816
SPLAINE, William	Priscilla FISHER	Jan 29, 1816
SULLIVAN, William	Maoma ANDERSON	Feb 22, 1816
STEEL, ARch. B.	Lavica LUSK	June 8, 1816
SHADRICKS, Isaac	Sarah TARVER	Aug 8, 1816
SMITH, Reuben	Nancy CAPELL	Dec 9, 1816
SHROPSHIRE, John	Polly DAY	Dec 15, 1816
TAYLOR, Robert	Nancy BROWN	Jan 1, 1816
TATE, Charles	Mary MILLER	Apr 14, 1816
WILKINSON, Asa	Sarah JACKSON	Mar 23, 1816
WOOLEY, Joshus	Sarah MERRITT	Sept 6, 1816
WILLIS, Benjamin	Eliza MCGEHEE	Dec 8, 1816

MACR

44

Fall 1983

**Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family**

AMITE CO. MS MARRIAGES Continued:

1817

ALFORD, Moses	Francis BRYANT	Jan 2, 1817
ALEXANDER, Benjamin	Nancy SANDERS	Feb 20, 1817
ASHLEY, John	Marie COTTEN	June 28, 1817
COTTEN, Willis	Elvina SWEARINGER	Apr 24, 1817
CRITTENDON, Bartlett	Nelly OSTON	July 7, 1817
COLLINS, Ranson M	Amanda DUNN	Oct 3, 1817
COTTON, James	Katy ANDERSON	Dec 16, 1817
CROW, John	Mahala LEWIS	Oct 9, 1817
MCDOWELL, William	Rebecca RUCK	Feb 10, 1817 <NULL>
FERGURSON, Joseph	Falby BOOKER	Jan 22, 1817
FREEMAN, James	Elizabeth SMITH	Apr 10, 1817
FULTON, Samuel	Elizabeth CONNER	June 17, 1817
GOOLSBY, Randall	Elizabeth HUDSON	Mar 20, 1817
HUFF, Benjamin	Sarah BERRYHILL	Mar 27, 1817
JACKSON, Elsophin	Mary STOKES	Jan 2, 1817
JEFFRESS, John	Mintha MIDDLETON	Mar 9, 1817
LOWERING, Joseph	Alsey H. SPEARS	Apr 3, 1817
LOVE, William D.	Polly ANDERSON	Sept 4, 1817
LITTLE, Rawley	Nancy ELLISON	Oct 7, 1817
LOVE, Charles	Mary HARRIS	Nov 23, 1817
LONDY, Abram	Elizabeth ARMOLD	Nov 17, 1817
MMCDOWELL, William	Rebecca RUSH	Feb 10, 1817
MCMORRISS, William	Cynthia ANDREWS	Mar 4, 1817
MCNEES, Jacob	Elizabeth FAIRCHILD	Oct 31, 1817
MIXON, Bonbadad	Elizabeth WALL	Apr 2, 1817
MARCER, Rainey	Mary GRANGER	Apr 28, 1817
MATTHEWS, Azor	Sarah GIBSON	Sept 18, 1817
MORGAN, Robert	Nancy COURTNEY	Nov 1, 1817
NELIN, Middleton	Sally MCCAY	Feb 27, 1817
NELVIN, Willis	Mary SCOTT	July 24, 1817
NEAL, James	Rebecca FRANCIS	July 26, 1817
NASH, Walker	Mariah G. FEITH	Dec 30, 1817
OSTIN, John	Rebecca CRITTENDEN	Mar 2, 1817
REED, Levi I	Mary ADAMS	July 31, 1817
ROUNTREE, Reuben	Margaret RANTHAM	July 23, 1817
ROBERTS, Elvington	Susannah J. L. FLEMING	Dec ?? 1817
SMITH, John	Martha PRICE	May 8, 1817
SPURLOCK, WM. H.	Livinia WINBOURN	Oct 2, 1817
SMITH, Wm. C.	Elizabeth PURVANCE	Dec 25, 1817
SCHROPSHIRE, Walter	Abitha DAY	Dec 18, 1817
THAMES, Timothy	Sarah LEWIS	Feb 20, 1817
TEMPLE, Benjamin	Amy WRIGHT	Sept 2, 1817
TRAVIS, William	Nancy HURST	Oct 8, 1817
WALL, Howell	Rhoda WILKINSON	Apr 17, 1817
WARDLOW, Alexander	Sarah ELMORE	July 3, 1817
WRIGHT, Isaac H.	Catharine MEREDITH	Aug 26, 1817
WHITTINGTON, John	Sarah NEILSON	Sept 20, 1817
SHERWOOD, John	Lucy DAVIS	Jan 9, 1817

**Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family**

STATE YOUR NAME

This special feature, by and for our subscribers, will consist mostly of the names and states in which each is searching for clues. The brevity or depth depends on their judgement as to how much information will elicit responses. Feel free to contact anyone listed to share, compare, and inform. GOOD HUNTING.

ANNETTE CARPENTER WOMACK: editor: Armchair Publications; Rt. 2, Box 895, Hampton, GA 30228. I have an open policy of sharing. Just write me. Most of my direct lines start in VA and continue through out the entire Southern states, except for the "HAND's" which start in NY/NJ area.

ADAMS	ANDERSON	BALLINGER £
BERNARD ¥	BEVILL £	BOLTON
BOUCHER	BOX	CARPENTER £
CHAPELL	CHILDESS	CHILTON ¥
CONNER ¥	CORNELL £	DAVIS
DEEN	FAITH £	FIELDS ¥
FITHAM ¥	GAINES ¥	GRADSEN ¥
GREENWOOD ¥	HAND £	HARDEN £
HARLIN ¥	HAZELWOOD ¥	HEAD £
HODGE	HOPKINS ¥	JONES
KING ¥	LACY £	LAMBERT £
LANG	LUCAS	MCCARTY
MCNATT ¥	MACHEN £	MILLER
MISCOTE ¥	NEWBERRY	OSBORN ¥
PAYNE ¥	PEW ¥	PORTER £
PRYOR	PUCKETT ¥	RICE
SIMMONS ¥	SOUTHERN £	STRATTON ¥
TAYLOR ¥	TOMLIN ¥	VARNELL
WELCH	WILLIS	WILSON
WOMACK £	WOODHOUSE	

£ I collect all information I find on these names and I have a large file on them.

¥ I only collect information on these names before 1800.

NOTICED: Plans are underway to start a "WOMACK" family quarterly soon.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

BOOK REVIEWS

By Donald R. Schultz

COLONIAL SOLDIERS OF THE SOUTH, 1732-1774, by Murtie June Clark (Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1983). \$50.00, plus \$1.00 postage & handling (MD residents add 5% sales tax) from Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 111 Water St., Baltimore, MD 21202. Hardbound, 5½x8½, full-name index, 1,284 pp.

Ms. Clark has made a major contribution to research efforts in the mid-Eighteenth century with this latest volume. The comprehensive introduction sketches the major events and conditions of organizing defensive forces in this country, including the source and origin of the original units. She presents a precise abstract of the records located; each source of information is cited. The chapters contain: Maryland Militia (124 pp.), Gooch's American Regiment (134 pp.), Robinson's Virginia Militia, 1746 (18 pp.), Virginia Militia (352 pp.), North Carolina Militia (252 pp.), South Carolina Militia (66 pp.), Georgia Militia (62 pp.), First Troop of Georgia Rangers (32 pp.), Second Troop of Georgia Rangers (30 pp.) and Miscellaneous Rosters (4 pp.); a concise, three-column full-name index (171 pp.) completes the work. Some of the sources used were polls, correspondence, military returns, pay rolls, expense accounts, orders, commissary accounts, subsistence rolls, minutes, mileage tables, recruiting certificates, land records, deeds, maps, muster lists, and Colonial Governors papers, among many others. The amount of detail she has gleaned from the documents is truly remarkable and frequently includes such facts as the date enlisted or discharged and where, amounts of money paid, or other errata. Less frequently, further details are given regarding Officers and staff of the units. In some instances, the country of origin and/or occupation of a man is given, along with his place of enlistment. She also points out a fact that many are unaware of: the art of warfare during this period was for many a profession - often the soldiers were accompanied by their families, especially when coming to this country from Europe. This massive volume should be a part of any comprehensive genealogical collection dealing with the South. The book is unquestionably an excellent value.

PIONEER HISTORY OF FORSYTH COUNTY [GEORGIA] 1832-1860, Vol. 1, compiled and edited by Don L. Shadburn (Roswell, GA: W. H. Wolfe Associates, 1981). \$38.00 (incl. postage & handling) from Don L. Shadburn, P.O. Box 762, Cumming, Georgia 30130. Hardbound, typeset, pictures, maps, illustrations, surname index, 728 pp.

Part I begins, appropriately, with a discussion of Indian Cessions and the Lottery System in use in Georgia augmented by a brief review of the formation of the adjacent counties. Chapters follow on Georgia's Cherokee Frontier, Birth of County and Township, Goldmining, Early Records and Notes of Interest, Wildcat Murder Trials, Church Histories and Membership Rolls, & Pioneer Life. Part II, Visions of Promise, contains the history of the pioneers, among whom were: Beverly Allen, James Bannister, the Bell families, Col. Hiram Parks Bell, John Bottoms, the Bramblett families, William Buice, Arthur Erwin, A. J. Fenn, Curtis Green, Edward Harrell, Claiborne Harris, John F. Harrison, Frederick M. Hawkins, John Hockenhull, James Hughes, Samuel Julian, George Kellogg, Richard Lester, Obediah Light, James Mashburn, Jason McBrayer, Robert Montgomery, Josiah Patterson, Richard Phillips, Willis Pirkle, Washington Pruitt, Shadburn families, Edmond Singleton, the Strickland families, David Tallant, and James Wheeler, followed by several pioneer family sketches. Part III, Interpretive Appendices, contains, in part, Federal and State Census Records (1834-1845), Mortality Census Schedules (1850-1880), Slaveholding Census Schedules (1840-1860), Marriages (1833-1853), County Officers & Members of the General Assembly, Post Offices & Appointments & much more. The infinite detail and clarity of presentation exhibited in this beautiful book is one of the finest examples of grassroots genealogical excellence we have observed. It's tone conveys Mr. Shadburn's intense, pervasive appreciation of the area and its people; it must be possessed to be appreciated. Mr. Shadburn is the County Historian and maintains an office in Room 040 of the Courthouse in Cumming.

MACR

47

FALL 1983

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

MONTGOMERY COUNTY GEORGIA A Source Book of Genealogy & History by James E. Dorsey and John K. Derden (Swainsboro, GA: Magnolia Press, 1983). \$20.00 plus \$1.25 postage & handling and 4% Georgia sales tax from Magnolia Press, P.O. Box 3, Swainsboro, Georgia 30401. Softbound, 5½x8½, pictures, surname index, 292 pp.

This book commences with a 32-page narrative history of the county, and is supplemented with deed abstracts, will abstracts, tax digests, Inferior Court/Ordinary records, newspaper abstracts, jury lists, miscellaneous records, marriage records, cemetery records and a surname index. It is neat, concise & attractively printed. Other books by Mr. Dorsey or Magnolia Press include: Georgia Genealogy and Local History, Laurens County, Georgia 1873-1883 A Collection of Newspaper Sources, and others - write for details.

GATES TO GLORY - CEMETERIES OF PULASKI COUNTY VIRGINIA, VOLUME 1, by Malita Warden Murphy & James L. Douthat (Signal Mtn., TN: James L. Douthat, 1983). \$18.00 soft-bound, \$25.00 hardbound, (plus \$1.00 postage & handling) from James L. Douthat, 2504 Kell Road, Signal Mountain, TN 37377. 8½x11, spiral-bound, surname index.

Ms. Murphy has done an enviable job copying the cemeteries in this southwest Virginia county. Neatly arranged in alphabetical order, she has taken the unique step of skipping a line after every fifth entry to make the pages much more readable. The whole is printed on attractive buff paper and bound with a plastic spiral so that the book opens flat conveniently. Cemeteries include: Bott, Cecil Chapel, Cloyd Family, Conference Grounds, Dora Highway, Draper Christian Church, Draper Presbyterian, Dublin, Duncan, Dyer, Farris, Hickman, Highland Community, Highland Emmanuel Baptist, Highland Memorial, Holmes, Howard, Hurst, Jim Shuck, Max Creek, Miller Farm, Mountain View United Methodist, New Dublin, Newbern, Oakwood, Page, Pinehurst, Ray, Shiloh, Snowville, Thornsprings and Trail Family. [Editor's note: I must apologize - I lost the price of this book somewhere on my desk!! - DRS]

PULASKI CO. VA. WILL BOOK 1-2 -- 1840-1871 by James L. Douthat (Signal Mtn., TN: James Douthat, 1983). \$10.00 plus \$1.00 postage & handling, from Mr. Douthat, 2504 Signal Road, Signal Mountain, TN 37377. 8½x11, softbound, surname index, 218 pp.

Another in his excellent series of abstracts of primary sources, this neatly-done book contains not only the wills, but also abstracts of settlements, appraisals and sale of estates. He also cites the page number of the instrument, which is especially helpful when writing for copies of the original. The name of the deceased and date is shown, followed by the devisees and their relationship, executors, witnesses, the date proven or presented, and the name of the clerk. For appraisals and sales, he shows the names, the administrators and buyers, with the date and clerk's name. This book will be a valuable addition to the collection of anyone with connections in the Pulaski Co., VA area. Excellent, as usual!

TAP ROOTS - EPITAPHS IN EAST-CENTRAL ALABAMA, VOLUME 2 - DADEVILLE CEMETERY, DADEVILLE, ALABAMA and WESTVIEW CEMETERY, LaFAYETTE, ALABAMA by Robert C. Horn, Auburn; Mrs. J. H. Strother, Dadeville; and Miss Nell Orr, LaFayette (Dadeville, AL: The Genealogical Society of East Alabama, Inc., 1983). \$10.00 (I think-DRS) from The Society, P.O. Box 484, Dadeville, AL 36853. 8½x11, softbound, full-name index, 111 pp.

These cemeteries are recorded "as walked" rather than alphabetized. Each entry contains all of the genealogically-pertinent information and show relationships, military information, or other errata carved on the stones. Each of the cemeteries is indexed separately for convenience of location. The whole work was flawlessly typed in a neat two-column format, attractively printed on high-quality paper and sturdily bound. Names which occurred most frequently in Dadeville were: Bulger, Barnes, Herren, Johns(t)on, McIntosh, Oliver, Wilson. In Westview, some of the more common names were: Griffin, Hollingsworth, James, McClendon, McCoy, Moore, Richards, Schuessler, Sincer, Still, Talley, Thomas, Tatum, Veasey, Walton, Wood, & Yates. And, of course both contained many Jones', Smith's, Brown's, etc.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

GENEALOGICAL PERIODICAL ANNUAL INDEX - 1979, Vol. 18, compiled by Catherine M. Mayhew, edited by Laird C. Towle, PhD., 1982 (Bowie, MD: Heritage Books, Inc., 1982). \$15.00 from Heritage Books, Inc., 3602 Maureen Lane, Bowie, MD 20715. Hardbound, 5½x8½, 192 pp.

This concise index to 162 periodicals is arranged alphabetically and covers not only surnames, but localities and subjects. The material indexed includes genealogies, lineages, Bible records, source records, other material of permanent value, including articles on heraldry and research methods, and book reviews (indexed under the appropriate surname, locality or subject). The entries are grouped under the surname of the male progenitor, except where a woman is the principal subject of the article, which are indexed under her name using an analogous format. The entries list the date of birth, marriage or death, when given, or by the date when he flourished, followed by the names of spouse/s, geographic areas where he and/or his descendants are known to have lived as revealed in the article, a code for the title of the periodical, and volume: number: beginning page listing. Source records are indexed under the appropriate subject or locality heading, with a brief description of the records. The title codes are defined at the beginning, and include the address and a summary of the volume/numbers included in the review.

THE HANDBOOK OF FRENCH PLACE NAMES IN THE U.S.A., 2nd Edition, by Rene' Coulet du Gard and Dominique Coulet Western, 1977 (Newark, DE: Editions des Deux Mondes, 1976). \$9.95 from Editions des Deux Mondes, P.O. 56, Newark, Delaware 19711. Soft cover, 6x9, 296 pp., index.

This excellent work, published under the auspices of the Canadian Institute, Onomastic Sciences, is a treasure of information about the origins of place-names in the United States. Dr. Coulet de Gard and his daughter, Dominique, spent ten years travelling more than 40,000 miles and writing thousands of letters to state governors, archivists, historians, scholars, onomasticians, mayors, municipal employees, newspapers and historians in its compilation. The result is organized alphabetically by state and presents a wealth of information, both of the origin of the words themselves and about the areas where they are used. An example is the entry for Castine, Hancock County, Me. 04421: "Early French explorers Jacques Cartier, Samuel Champlain, Sieur deMonts, Charles de la Tour, and D'Aulney made temporary settlements here or in the area. Later, Baron de Saint-Castin is noted for giving Castine its name. At the end of the French and Indian Wars the French were expelled and the British were setting up trading posts. Later they occupied the town during the American Revolution. Today Castine has a very important Maine Maritime Academy. It is a small, attractive village with a large summer population."

HANDBOOK OF AMERICAN COUNTIES, PARISHES AND INDEPENDENT CITIES by Rene' Coulet du Gard and Dominique Coulet Western, 1981, (Newark, DE: Editions des Deux Mondes, 1981). Hard bound \$34, soft cover \$30, from Editions des Deux Mondes, P.O. Box 56, Newark, Delaware 19711. 5½x8½, maps, index, 500 pp.

The twenty years of research dedicated to the compilation of this excellent volume were well spent by Dr. Coulet du Gard and his daughter, Dominique, and resulted in a volume which explains, with the help of a map of the state at the beginning of each chapter, the origin of the state and its name, followed by a concise narration for each of the counties. It is interesting to note that Alaska is not divided into counties, while Connecticut, having counties, has no county seats (below the state level, governing units are cities or towns, each with taxing power, schools and other government services). Information presented includes: for each state, a description of the derivation of the name, the formation as a state, a short history of the area, date present constitution adopted, capital, nicknames, population (est. as of 1976), land area and number of counties. For each county (or parish or independent city), Dr. Coulet du Gard lists: name, est. 1976 population, county seat, Zip code, origin of the name and any pertinent brief history, date of creation, and land area in square miles. This comprehensive volume is a valuable addition to any library and can be invaluable when doing research.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

GEORGIA LOCAL & FAMILY HISTORY SOURCES IN PRINT, compiled by Marilyn Adams (Clarkston, GA: Heritage Research, 1982). \$13.00 plus \$1.25 p/h (GA residents add 3% sales tax) from Heritage Research, P.O. Box 742, Clarkston, GA 30021. Softbound, 8½x11", offset, reduced, indexed by titles and subjects.

Ms. Adams brought her long experience, wealth of knowledge and considerable experience to bear in this excellent bibliography of current (or recently available) Georgia-related printed sources. This volume is particularly valuable for persons attempting to conduct research without the benefit of a substantial Georgia collection in the local library. Titles for inclusion were gleaned from catalogs and other advertisements, from information furnished by vendors, etc., and from copies of publications donated for review. She began with an explanation of the abbreviations in the text and some notes and helpful guidance for those ordering books. The index, arranged alphabetically by publisher, lists each source [they are each assigned a number to facilitate indexing], type of binding, number of pages, price, shipping/handling charges (if any), and a descriptive note if the title left any doubt as to the subject. At the conclusion she included an index, by title, to each work described and keyed to the index number, rather than the page number. Finally, she increased the usefulness of the book by composing another index for the subjects treated, again keyed to the index number rather than page number. This excellent volume will be of inestimable value to anyone doing Georgia research and should definitely be included in any major collection. It is hoped that the volume will be updated and re-released in the future.

COVINGTON AND KIN by Elbert Covington (Utica, KY: McDowell Publications, 1980). \$25.00 ppd. (softcover), \$30.00 ppd. (hardcover) from the author, Route 1, DeSoto, Illinois. Bound as ordered, 7x8½", 450 pp., pictures, full-name index.

Mr. Covington has been doing research for years and decided to publish the results of his efforts. A sampling of the information covered includes: Covington family in Maryland from Nehemiah Covington I (1628-1681) to Martin Vaden Covington, 1936; Queen Annes County (MD) Estate Papers; Maryland Calendar of Wills; Will of Phillip Covington; Covington Family in North/ South Carolina; William Covington Will 1794; Everett Sketches; Carolina Marriages; Roster of North Carolina Troops; The Pioneer Benjamin; Simon Covington Family of Anson Co., NC; Thomas B. Covington Family of Richmond Co., NC; Two Covington brothers, William & John who settled in Anson Co.; Henry Covington of Richmond Co.; Carolina Notes; John Wall Bible; Covington family in MS; William Cornelius Covington; John Burnette Covington; William Earley Covington; Kastner, Kestner, Kostner, Costner, Chostner Family Tree; Bell family records; Bennett family records; Boyd family records; Stewart family records; Tindall family records; some records of kinfolks. There is a wealth of information in this volume for those interested.

TAYLOR FAMILY TREE with Roots in England and Branches in America by Richard B. Taylor (Las Vegas, NV: n.pub., 1982). Available from the author, 1812 Oritz St., Las Vegas, NV 89102 (write for price). 8½x11, softbound, 107 pp.

Mr. Taylor traced his paternal line to John Taylor and wife, Elizabeth, parents of George Taylor (m. Hannah Dixon), John Taylor and Thomas Taylor. George (born 1721, died 1768) and Hannah (the daughter of Trustrum and Anne Dixon, who was born 1717, died 1784) had Ann, Hannah, Sarah, George (m. Eleanor Barker), Joseph, Ellin, and John. Related lines include those of Frances Ragland Poindexter (1837-1870), Henry Meriwether Fowlkes and Jane Augustine Clark (parents of Jane Eucibius Fowlkes), Patrick Knox and Ann Blackburn (par. of Thomas Blackburn Knox), Jacob F. and Margaret (Savage) Kent (par. of Ada Margaret Kent), Edwin and Jennie Louise (Gilbert) Belknap, (par. of Samuel Logan Belknap, Sr.), Hardy H. & Marjoire Barkley (Vienne) Smith (par. of Clara Pearl Smith), Edward and Mary (McCaw) Walker (par. of Edward Walker, Jr.) and John and Isabella (Thompson) Russell (par. of Flora Russell). Family group sheets make it convenient to add more information when it is found.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

NATCHITOCHES COLONIALS-Censuses, Military Rolls and Tax Lists, 1722-1803 by Elizabeth Shown Mills, C.G. (Chicago: Adams Press, 1981). Available from the author, 107 Woodridge, Tuscaloosa, AL 35401 (write for price). 5 1/2 x 8 1/4, softcover, 148 pp., indexed, appendices.

Elizabeth Mills assiduously points out that "... original research on colonial Louisiana requires a working knowledge of at least two foreign languages, understanding a unique legal system, and a familiarity with the customs and practices of an established religion that, more often than not, is different from that of the researcher." That observation, when combined with the diverse location of the records necessary for research in this area [including Seville, Spain and Washington, D. C.], only serves to increase the value of her work. Records presented include (all titles have "of Natchitoches" or a variation thereof, which has been omitted here for brevity): censuses for 1722, 1726, 1766 (French), 1766 (Spanish), 1766 (Indian), 1769 (Nugent & Kelly and Statistics), 1795, 1795 (Slaveowners), 1796, 1798, 1799, 1800, 1801, & 1802, delinquent tax rolls for 1790, 1793, 1794, 1795, militia rolls for 1772, 1787, 1791, 1793, the 1794 public works roster, tax rolls for 1774, 1790 (Church), 1793, and 1795, and others. Many of the names are unusual, of course, but she has thoughtfully provided an appendix for conversion of French and Spanish names to English and another giving the meaning of a number of nicknames. As we have come to expect, this is another flawless example of Ms. Mills' careful dedication to accurate reporting. She is to be commended!

MILITARY CERTIFICATES OF GEORGIA 1776-1800, compiled by Marion R. Hemperley (Atlanta: State Printing Office, 1983). Available from the Georgia Department of Archives & History, 330 Capitol Ave., Atlanta GA 30334. 6x9, typeset, 157 pp.

Mr. Hemperley, the Deputy Surveyor General for the State of Georgia, has carefully sifted through some 200,000 papers relating to the Revolutionary and Oconee War periods to compile this list. During those periods so long ago, the process was that soldiers were given "vouchers" documenting their service and then made application to the state land court for bounty land. Favorable consideration of the application resulted in a certificate, signed and issued by the Governor, and the land was then entered and settled (or in some cases the certificates were sold or otherwise disposed of). In many cases, both the voucher and certificate survived and were reviewed. Often, there was more than one document for the same named person and a choice had to be made; if there was some question whether or not the two were the same man, the name was listed twice. Of course, the ever-present phonetic spelling and illiteracy of some of the clerks compounded the problem of recording names accurately, and some of the men served more than one short enlistment. The result, however, remains a tribute to Mr. Hemperley's talents and dedication. An appendix, "The Georgia Continental Establishment" was compiled by Mr. Gordon Smith of Savannah, president of the Georgia Sons of the Revolution and viewed as the leading authority on military history in the state. The section provides an excellent view of the situation then and adds valuable perspective.

GEORGIA COUNTIES: THEIR CHANGING BOUNDARIES, compiled by Pat Bryant, revised by Ingrid Shields (Atlanta: State Printing Office, 2nd Ed., 1983). Available from the Georgia Department of Archives & History, 330 Capitol Ave., Atlanta GA 30334 (write for price for either this book or Military Certificates reviewed above). 6x9, typeset, maps, 171 pp.

This edition uses the first one's structure but underwent extensive alterations to streamline and update it, new county line changes and quotations from the new Georgia Code were also included; and a list of county seats and zip codes was added. The volume is a valuable research tool for those conducting research in the state, especially when working in border areas of a county. This is another fine example of the dedication of a state employee to the cause of history & genealogy.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

ANCESTRAL LINES OF JAMES A. WARREN AND LEONARD H. WARREN and all descendants down to 1972 of LEONARD A. CARHART, BARTON WOARREN, JOSEPH B. HALL & ALEXANDER WILTSE, by James A. Warren (Coxsackie, NY: n.pub., 1978). Order from James A. Warren, 48 Reed St., Coxsackie, NY 12051 (write for price). 7x10", softbound, full-name index, pictures.

This fascinating study traces the ancestors and descendants of two brothers, James A. and Leonard H. Warren, late of Coxsackie, NY, sons of Leonard Arkel Warren & wife, Margaret Emma Hall. Leonard Arkel was the son of Charles Merithew Warren & Emma May Carhart; he was son of James Alva Warren & Sarah T. Merithew, son of Barton Warren & Sarah Clark, son of Isaac Warren & Prudence Brightman, son of Cornelius Warren & Mary Terry, son of James Warren & Mary Terry, son of Samuel Warren & Eleanor Billington, son of Richard Warren and Sarah Torrey, son of Nathaniel Warren & Sarah Walker, son of Richard Warren and his wife, Elizabeth. Richard "...came along on the Mayflower and was one of the nineteen sginers of the Compact who survived the first winter." Other lines covered extensively in this outstanding book are: Allen, Bellamy, Billington, Bloomer, Bradford, Brightman, Brown, Bulkely, Carhart, Charlton, Clark, Cook, Donaldson, Flagg, Grosvenor, Hall, Hallenbeck, Hill, Hobart, Hover, Irby, Lamont, Lord, Lyman, Mansfield, Merithew, Needham, Newdigate, Niles, Oliver, Phillips, Pinckney, Purdy, Ripley, Rogers, Shrimpton, Simmons, Smith, Spurr, Taylor, Terry, Townsend, Waite, Wheat, Whittingham, Wiltse & Woodward. The depth of information is very hard to convey in a short review, but the period covered ranges from the early 1600's to the late 1970's. Must be seen to appreciate.

GENEALOGICAL EXCERPTS FROM GOSPEL PREACHERS WHO BLAZED THE TRAIL with index added by Patsy R. Clark (Ft. Worth: n.pub., 1983). \$11.50 from Clark's Place, 5712 Wilkes Dr., Ft. Forth, TX 76119. 8½x11, softbound, indexed.

Mrs. Clark disvoered a copy of "Gospel Preachers Who Blazed the Trail," which was originally published in 1911 by C. R. Nichol, and immediately realized something needed to be done to get the genealogical information to researchers. She carefully extracted the data, alphabetized the resulting entries and carefully indexed each name not the subject of a sketch. A sample: "Robert Cherry Brummett was born near Holly Springs, Miss., April 12, 1846. At age 18 he enlisted in the Confederate Army, Co. I, 18th Arkansas Regiment. At close of war he entered school. After two years in school he married, January 10, 1867. In 1869 he obeyed the Gospel, under preaching of E. M. Northum, soon after began preaching...came to Texas in 1876, taught school two years...In 1879-80 he was county evangelist of Red River County. His happy marriage to Miss Margaret Hall McClurin resulted in birth of eleven children. She still lives and blesses...Brummett is 65...." Several of the sketches are from the surrounding states, and all are too valuable to be missed!! Excellent.

INDEX TO PROBATE RECORDS OF COLONIAL GEORGIA 1733-1778, Marilyn Adams, Editor (Atlanta, GA: R. J. Taylor, Jr., Foundations, 1983). \$14.00 plus \$1.00 p/h (GA residents add 3½ sales tax) from the Foundation, P.O.B. 38176, Capitol Hill Sta., Atlanta, GA 30334. Softbound, 8½x11, indexed.

This comprehensive guide to the papers found in various repositories around the state will be an invaluable reserch tool for those working in the Colonial period.

Part One is a broad overview of the location and holdings indexed, including a "document number" (assigned for this index), the name of the principal (decendent or testator/trix) and year recorded. Part Two is an alphabetically-arranged index to every person named in these papers. It shows function (testator, heir, administrator/trix, witness, surety, guardian, minor, other, etc.) and the book and page number (or document number for records at the Univ. of GA). One specially useful function of this type index is that it groups all entries for a name together. The index contains all information necessary for a thorough and complete search of the particular name. We highly recommend it.

**Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family**

INQUIRIES

FRENCH Researching the FRENCH families that lived in Winn, Natchitoches, and Sabine Parishes of Louisiana. Wm. S. FRENCH may have been the g/sof Joel French. I do know these French's were from the Jasper Co. MS area. Wm. S. French's mother was Mary Womack d/o Robert & Risby Southern Womack from Simpson & Copiah Co's. Want to correspond with anyone on any of the above lines. Will exchange information. Contact: Mrs. Lois French DANIELS, Rt. 2 Box 609, Robeline, LA 71469.

WALKER Need any information on the families of Ezekiel WALKER
CONGER (b. 1796 in Mecklengerg Co. NC) and his wife Mary R. CONGER (b. 1806 NC). They were married in Jasper Co. GA, in 1821, and later lived in Butts Co. I believe that Mary's father was Eli Conger who also lived in Mecklenberg, Jasper, and Butts Counties. Have been unable to find a link between this Conger family and others in GA at that time. Ezekiel and Mary and their children moved to Tippah Co. Mississippi in the 1840's. Their children were: Joseph A.; John S.; Thomas E.; Cynthia S. (Susan?); And Emily A. Any information will be appreciated. Contact: Sara Walker Powell, (Mrs. Fred Powell): Route 2 Box 508, Tyler, TX 75704.

PEOPLES Wish to correspond with anyone working on the PEOPLES families of Jasper Co. Mississippi. Contact: Mrs. Mary R. Peoples: Rt. 23 Box 20, Old Castle Way, Conroe, TX 77304

BARLOW I am searching for parents of John Barlow of Wilkinson Co., GA formerly of NC, who with son Bryant had passports through Creek Indian Nation, 1811. Who were parents of Bryant's wife Nancy? and John's wife Lydia? Contact: Carolyn Cole: 803 North Union, Natchez, MS 39120.

BARLOW Was Joyce Barlow that married William Pollard
POLLARD in Moblie, Al, 1 Mar 1820, the daughter of John & Lydia Barlow of Green Co., Miss? The Barlows went to Mõbile to buy supplies and trade. Any help appreciated. Contact: Carolyn Cole, 803 North Union, Natchez, MS 39120.

CODY Researching the Cody families that lived in the Jackson Co. Mississippi area during the 1830 & 1840 census. Jessie J. Coday marr. Mary Ann Elliott, Jan 3, 1827. Need all the help I can get with this line. I have some on the La line but very little on the Ms. Contact: Mrs. F. C. (Linda) Coday, 2402 Waverly Dr., Bossier City, LA 71111. [also: CODY]

PRENTISS CO. The editor wishes to correspond with anyone working in the Prentiss Co or Old Tishomingo Co Mississippi area as she has several familes from that area. They include: CARPENTER, LAMBERT, HARDIN, WILLIS: Who intermarried with many still living in that area. Contact: Annette C. Womack: Armchair Publication, Rt. 2 Box 895, Hampton, GA 30228.

MACR

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Paulk Family

Address Correction Requested
Forwarding and Return Postage Guaranteed
EDUCATIONAL: DO NOT DESTROY

THE MISSISSIPPI ARMCHAIR RESEARCHER
QUARTERLY

Joel Dixon Wells, Editor
Rt. 2, Box 895
Hampton, GA 30228

BULK RATE
U.S. POSTAGE
PAID
ATLANTA, GA.
PERMIT NO. 1158

Review Copy
Mickey McVey Paulk
12500 John Williams Rd.
Pascagoula, MS 39567
Comp.